











ΜΕΘΟΔΟΙ ΞΕΝΩΝ ΓΛΩΣΣΩΝ  
ΓΕΩΡΓΙΟΥ ΦΕΞΗ

ΝΕΩΤΑΤΗ ΜΕΘΟΔΟΣ

ΠΡΟΣ ΤΑΧΕΙΑΝ ΕΚΜΑΘΗΣΙΝ

ΤΗΣ

ΑΓΓΛΙΚΗΣ ΓΛΩΣΣΗΣ

ΥΠΟ

Dr. F. ΑΗΝ

Διασκευασθεῖσα πρὸς χρῆσιν τῶν Ἑλλήνων  
ἐκ τῆς 96ης τῆς καὶ τελευταίας ἐκδό-  
σεως τῆς Κολωνίας.



ΕΝ ΑΘΗΝΑΙΣ

ΕΚΔΟΤΙΚΟΣ ΟΙΚΟΣ ΓΕΩΡΓΙΟΥ Δ. ΦΕΞΗ

1906



## ΠΡΟΛΟΓΟΣ

Ἡ ἀνὰ χεῖρας Μέθοδος τῆς Ἀγγλικῆς γλώσσης κατὰ τὸ παγκόσμιον σύστημα τοῦ Δρος Αὐν διεσκευάσθη ἐπὶ τῇ βάσει τῆς 9θης ἐκδόσεως τῆς Κολωνίας· ἡ ἔκδοσις αὕτη περιέχει πλείστας βελτιώσεις τῶν ὁποίων στεροῦνται αἱ προγενέστεραι ἐκδόσεις, ἐπομένως καὶ τὸ παρὸν ἔργον εἶναι κατὰ πολὺ ὑπέρτερον πασῶν τῶν μέχρι τοῦδε ἐν τῇ Ἑλληνικῇ γενομένων ἐκδόσεων τῆς Ἀγγλικῆς Μεθόδου τοῦ ἐν λόγῳ συστήματος.

Προκειμένον περὶ τῆς ὠφελείας ἣν μέλλει νὰ παρέξῃ ἡ παρούσα Μέθοδος εἰς τοὺς Ἑλληνας σπουδαστὰς τῆς Ἀγγλικῆς γλώσσης, ἄσκοπον καὶ περιττὸν κρίνομεν νὰ κάμωμεν ἐνιαυθα πάντα λόγον. Τὸ σύστημα τοῦ Αὐν εἶναι γνωστότατον ἐν Ἑλλάδι ἀπὸ πολλῶν δεκαετηρίδων, ἡ δ' ὀσημέραι ἐπανυξανομένη διάδοσις αὐτοῦ, παρ' ὅλα τὰ νεώτερα συστήματα Μεθόδων τὰ ἀναφανέντα κατὰ τὰ τελευταῖα ἰδίως ἔτη, εἶναι ἀνευδὲς μαρτύριον τῆς ὑπεροχῆς καὶ ἀξίας αὐτοῦ. Περὶ ἐνὸς μόνου δὲν κρίνομεν ἄσκοπον νὰ εἴπωμεν ἐν τῷ παρόντι προλόγῳ δύο λέξεις, περὶ τοῦ ζητήματος τῆς εἰς τὴν Ἑλληνικὴν διασκευῆς τῆς παρουσίας Μεθόδου. Ὁ διασκευαστὴς αὐτῆς δὲν ἔκρινε καλὸν νὰ μιμηθῇ τὸ παράδειγμα πλείστων, οἵτινες ἀπὸ διασκευαστῶν τῶν Μεθόδων τοῦ συστήματος τούτου ἐγένοντο αὐτόχρημα παραμορφωταί. Οἱ διασκευασταὶ οὗτοι, κρίνοντες καθ' ἑαυτούς, φαίνεται, ὡς μὴ πληῆρες καὶ ἄριτοι τὸ ἔργον τοῦ Αὐν, δὲν ἐδίστασαν ὀλίγα τινὰ ἐξ αὐτοῦ νὰ σταχυολογήσωσι, νὰ διθυλεύσωσι δὲ κατὰ τὸ πλεῖστον καὶ παρουσιάσωσιν ἔργον φέρον μὲν ἐν ἐπικεφαλίδι τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ Γερμανοῦ συγγραφέως, ἀλλ' οὐδεμίαν ὁμῶς σχέσιν καὶ ὁμοιότητα ἔχον πρὸς τὸ πρωτότυπον καὶ περιέχον ὕλην πολυειδῆ καὶ ποικιλόμορφον

ἐκρίτως καὶ ἀμεθόδως καὶ ἀσκόπως συμπεφυρμένην ὡς ξύλα καὶ καὶ λίθοι καὶ κέραμοι, ἅτινα ἀτάκτως ἐρριμμένα οὐδὲν χρήσιμα εἰσίν.

Οὕτω δὲ ὁ μαθητὴς ὁ ποιούμενος χρῆσιν τῶν μεθόδων τούτων εὐρίσκεται εὐθύς ἐξ ἀρχῆς πρὸ λαβυρίνθου ἀδιεξόδου, καὶ ἔχει ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ μαθήματα, κανόνας, γυμνάσματα καὶ θέματα ἀσυγκρίτως δυσανάλογα πρὸς τοὺς στοιχειώδεις αὐτοῦ ἐν τῇ ξένη γλώσσει γνώσεις, ἅτινα εἰς οὐδὲν ἄλλο συντελοῦσιν ἢ εἰς τὸ νὰ παρεμποδίσωσι τὴν πρόοδον αὐτοῦ καὶ καταστήσωσι μορμολύκειον τὴν διδασκομένην γλῶσσαν. Τούτου δὲ οὕτως ἔχοντος, οὐδόλως ἄπορον ὅτι αἱ Μέθοδοι αὗται δὲν ἀπέφερον παρ' ἡμῶν τοὺς ποθουμένους καρπούς, ἅτε ἐστραχημένα τῶν πρωτίστων ἀρετῶν τῶν Μεθόδων τοῦ συστήματος Αἰν : τῆς σαφηνείας, ἀπλότητος καὶ μεθοδικότητος.

Διὰ τοῦτο ἐπαναλαμβάνομεν λέγοντες, ὅτι μόνη ἡ παροῦσα Ἀγγλικὴ Μέθοδος συστήματος Αἰν εἶναι ἀκριβὴς καὶ πιστὴ διασκευὴ τοῦ πρωτοτύπου, τηρήσασα τὴν σαφήνειαν καὶ συνοπτικότητα αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐπὶ πλέον πλουτισθεῖσα δι' ὅσων ἐκρίθησαν ἀναγκαίων διὰ τοὺς Ἕλληνας σπουδαστάς. Ἡ στοιχειώδης Μέθοδος δὲν εἶναι Ἐγκυκλοπαιδεία. Σκοπὸς αὐτῆς εἶναι νὰ παρέξῃ εἰς τὸν διδασκόμενον τὰς πρώτας γνώσεις τῆς ξένης αὐτῷ γλώσσης καὶ νὰ ποδηγετήσῃ αὐτὸν εἰς τὰ πρώτα βήματα αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τοῦ ξένου ἐδάφους, ἕως ὅτου ἐθισθῇ οὗτος νὰ βαδίξῃ ἀσφαλῶς. Αἱ πρώται δὲ αὗται γνώσεις δέον νὰ παρέχωνται αὐτῷ ὡς τροφή ὅσῃ τὸ δυνατόν εὐπεπιότερα, μὴ καταπονοῦσαι τὸ πνεῦμα, μόνον εἰς τὰ ἀπολύτως χρήσιμα περιοριζόμεναι. Καὶ μόνον βραδύτερον, κάτοχος τῶν πρώτων ἀρχῶν καὶ τοῦ πνεύματος τῆς ξένης γλώσσης, δύναται ὁ σπουδαστὴς νὰ ποιήσῃται χρῆσιν ἔργων συντελεστικῶν πρὸς εὐρυτέραν καὶ τελειότεραν ἐν τῇ ξένη γλώσσει ἐξάσκησιν.

Ο ΕΚΛΟΤΗΣ



# ΠΡΟΦΟΡΑ

## 1. Ἀλφάβητος.

Ἡ Ἀγγλικὴ Ἀλφάβητος ἔχει 26 γράμματα, τὰ ἑξῆς :

A	a	ἄ	N	n	ἔν
B	b	(μ)πῆ	O	o	ο
C	c	σῆ	P	p	πῆ
D	d	(ν)τῆ	Q	q	κίου
E	e	η	R	r	ῥο
F	f	ἔφ	S	s	ἔς
G	g	τζῆ	T	t	τῆ
H	h	ἔιτς	U	u	(γ)ιού
I	i	ἰ	V	v	βῆ
J	j	τζαί	W	w	ντόπλιου
K	k	καί	X	x	ἔξ
L	l	ἔλ	Y	y	ούάι
M	m	ἔμ	Z	z	ζεί

Ἐκ τούτων φωνήεντα εἶναι τὰ : a, e, i, o, u, ὡς καὶ τὰ y καὶ w ἐν τέλει συλλαβῆς.

## 2. Φωνήεντα.

1. Εἰς ἕκαστην Ἀγγλικὴν λέξιν ὁ τόνος πίπτει συνήθως ἐπὶ μίας συλλαβῆς, ἥτις εἶναι ἢ μακρὰ ἢ βραχεῖα.

Φωνῆέν τι εἶναι μακρόν, ὡσάκις εὐρίσκεται εἰς τὸ τέλος τονιζομένης συλλαβῆς ἢ ἀκολουθεῖται ὑπὸ ἐνὸς μόνου συμφώνου καὶ ὑπὸ ἐνὸς ἀφώνου e. Αἱ ἀκόλουθοι λέξεις ἔχουσι μακρὰ φωνήεντα :

pa-per,	ne-gro,	ti-ger,	ho-ly,	pu-pil,
hate,	here,	time,	hope,	duke.

Φωνῆν τι εἶναι βραχύ, ὅταν ἀκολουθῆται ὑπὸ ἐνὸς ἢ πλειόνων συμφώνων ἄνευ ληκτικῆς ε. Αἱ ἀκόλουθοι λέξεις ἔχουσι βραχέα φωνήεντα :

hat,	bed,	ship,	dog,	nut,
land,	bell,	silk,	strong,	tub.

---

Τὸ α ἔχει τὰς ἐξῆς προφοράς :

Προφέρεται ὡς αἶη, ἀλλ' ἐν συνιζήσει, ἦτοι ὡς μία συλλαβή :

bake,	bale,	bane,	dame,	dare,	fare,
late,	male,	name,	pare,	rare,	take.

Προφέρεται ὡς α βραχύ :

bad,	bag,	black,	cab,	cap,	clad,
clam,	class,	crab,	dab,	dank,	draft.

Προφέρεται ὡς αα μακρόν :

are,	bark,	car,	card,	cart,	dark,
far,	farm,	large,	mark,	part,	tar.

Προφέρεται ὡς ω βαθύ ἀποκλίνον πρὸς τὸ α :

all,	ball,	call,	fall,	small,	tall.
------	-------	-------	-------	--------	-------

---

Τὸ ε προφέρεται ὡς ηη :

be,	cede,	he,	me,	breve,	cere.
-----	-------	-----	-----	--------	-------

Προφέρεται ὡς ε βραχύ :

bed,	bell,	bend,	bless,	led,	lend,
melt,	men,	pen,	red,	treble,	vend.

Προφέρεται ὡς ἡμίφωνον μόνις ἀκουόμενον, ὡς ἡ Γαλλικῆ

διφθογγος eu :

banker,	carter,	dampner,	dresser,	faster,	fender,
flatter,	letter,	never,	paper,	plaster,	teller.

Ἐν τέλει λέξεως δὲν προφέρεται :

lace,	grace,	brave,	frame,	plate,	trade.
-------	--------	--------	--------	--------	--------

---

Τὸ ι προφέρεται ὡς αἶ μακρὸν, εἰς δ ὁ δεύτερος φθόγγος ἀκούεται τάχιστα ὡς ἐν συνιζήσει :

ride, ripe, rise, slice, slide, smile,  
spice, spine, stile, stride, strife, strike.

Προφέρεται ὡς ι βραχύ :

rid, rig, rill, river, risk, sift,  
silk, sill, silver, sing, six, skin.

Προφέρεται ὡς ἡ Γαλλικὴ δίφθογγος eu :

bird, dirt, firm, first, flirt, spirt.

Τὸ ο προφέρεται ὡς ᾠο :

bold, bone, code, gold, home, mode,  
more, noble, nose, port, probe, roll.

Προφέρεται ὡς ο βραχύ :

bob, bottle, cock, dog, fox, long.

Προφέρεται ὡς ου :

do, lose, move, mover, prove, to.

Προφέρεται ὡς μακρὰ φωνὴ μεταξύ α καὶ ο :

born, cord, corn, form, lord, mort.

Προφέρεται ὡς ἡ Γαλλικὴ δίφθογγος eu :

come, glove, love, some, son, tongue.

Τὸ υ προφέρεται ὡς ιου :

duke, dupe, dure, lune, mule, mure,  
muse, mute, plume, pure, stupid, tube.

Προφέρεται ὡς ου :

ful, pull, rude, rule, put, push.

Προφέρεται ὡς ἡ Γαλλικὴ δίφθογγος eu :

cut, drunk, duck, mud, muff, murmur.

Τὸ w, ὡς φωνῆεν, προστιθέμενον εἰς ἄλλο φωνῆεν προφέρεται ὡς γου, μίλις ἀκουομένου λαρυγγοφώνως τοῦ γ:

well, word, work, world, worm, worse.

Πρὸ τοῦ r δὲν προφέρεται: write, writer.

Πρὸ τοῦ h προφέρεται ὡς ἐάν προηγεῖτο τὸ h: when.

Ἐν τέλει λέξεως προφέρεται ὡς ἀπλοῦν ου: new.

Τὸ y προφέρεται ὡς αἷ:

by, cry, dry, my, ply, pyre.

Προφέρεται ὡς ι βραχύ:

crystal, lynx, nymph, syllable, symbol, syntax.

Πρὸ φωνήεντος προφέρεται ὡς γι:

yam, yet, yoke, yonder, yester.

Ἐν τέλει λέξεως προφέρεται ὡς ι βραχύ, ἐκτὸς ἐάν πρὸ αὐτοῦ ὑπάρχη f, ὅποτε προφέρεται ὡς αἷ:

bury, glory, lady, lazy, vanity, defy.

### 3. Αἱ δίφθογγοι.

Συνδυασμοὶ τοῦ a:

ae προφέρεται ὡς ε μακρόν: Caesar.

ai » » α μακρόν: pain.

aie » » αἷη.

au » » ᾧο: cause.

» » αα: aunt.

aw » » ᾧο: law.

ay » » α μακρόν: day.

aye » » αἷη.

### Ἄσκησις.

Caesar, claw, day, daily, daw, gaiety, gay, clause, hail, flaw, flay, prayer, haunt, law, may, pain, pair, r ail, saw, say, tail, taunt, pray, daub, fair.

Συνδυασμοὶ τοῦ e :

ea	προφέρεται ὡς ἦη :	beaker.
»	» ε	βραχύ: head.
»	» αἷ	: great.
eau	» »	ωο : beau.
ee	» »	ε μακρόν (ἦη): meet.
ei	» »	α μακρόν: vein.
eo	» »	ἦη: people.
eou	» »	ηε: vitreous.
eu	» »	ζού: feud.
ew	» »	ζού: new.
ey	» »	αἷ: they.

Ἐσκησεις.

Bead, few, beef, ceil, neuter, clew, easy, crew, new, beat, been, eagle, free, leaf, newly, feast, clean, deal, neutral.

Συνδυασμοὶ τοῦ i :

ia προφέρεται ὡς ια ἢ ιαι εἰς τὰς καταλήξεις ial, ian, iard, iate. Ἐν ἀρχῇ λέξεως συνήθως χωρίζεται προφερομένη ὡς αἶα ἢ ια.

ie	» »	ηη: lief.
»	» »	ε βραχύ ἐνίοτε : friend.
iew	» »	ζού: view.
io	» »	ιε (τὸ ε ὡς ἡ Γαλλικὴ δίφθογγος eu). Αἱ καταλήξεις sion καὶ tion προφέρονται ὡς σεν (μὲ παχὺ σ καὶ μὲ τὸ ε ὡς ἡ Γαλλικὴ δίφθογγος eu).
iou	» »	ιε (ε=ὡς ἡ Γαλλικὴ δίφθογγος eu).

**\* Ασκησις.**

Dialect, field, precious, alteration, bier, admission, addition, affliction, affirmation, chief, anxious, briefless, diadem, diamond, various.

Συνδυασμοὶ τοῦ ο.

οα	προφέρεται	ὡς	ᾠο:	boat.
οε	»	»	ε	βραχύ: oeconomy.
οευ	»	»	ὡς ἡ	Γαλλικὴ δίφθογγος eu ἢ ὡς ου.
οὶ καὶ ογ	»	»	οζ:	boy, toil.
οο	»	»	ου:	soon.
ου	»	»	άου:	found.
οω	»	»	άου:	now.

**\* Ασκησις.**

Book, boy, cloak, coal, moin, now, ounce, boar, boat, cloudy, cloud, down, flower, fountain, gown, loaf, moan, oak, out, bookman.

**4. Περὶ προφορᾶς τῶν συμφώνων.**

B.—Τὸ β προφέρεται ὡς τὸ μπ ἐν ἀρχῇ τῆς λέξεως μάλωμα χωρὶς δηλ. ν' ἀκούηται: διόλου ὁ φθόγγος μ, ὡς ἐν τῇ λέξει ἔμπορος :

brave, band, bend, bird, blot, bull.

C.—Τὸ ε πρὸ τῶν φωνηέντων ε, ι, γ προφέρεται ὡς σ, πρὸ δὲ τῶν φωνηέντων α, ο, υ, προφέρεται ὡς κ. Ἐπίσης πρὸ τῶν συμφώνων καὶ ἐν τέλει λέξεως προφέρεται ὡς κ :

cent, since, city, ocean, cab, cat, cord, corn, cut, crab, crank.



D.—Τὸ d προφέρεται ὡς τὸ νι ἐν ἀρχῇ τῆς λέξεως ντόμινο, χωρὶς ν' ἀκούηται τὸ ν ὡς ἐν τῇ λέξει ἔντονος:

date, fade, dram, dresser, dent, dark.

F.—Τὸ f προφέρεται ὡς φ :

fame, fate, franc, fetch, flatter, first.

Ἐξαιρεῖται τὸ of=οβ.

G.—Τὸ g πρὸ τῶν φωνηέντων e, i, y προφέρεται ὡς παχὺ γζ, πρὸ δὲ τῶν φωνηέντων a, o, u καὶ τῶν συμφώνων, ὡς καὶ ἐν τέλει λέξεως προφέρεται ὡς τὸ γκ :

german, danger, ginger, garden, gold, glas, rig.

Πλὴν ἐν ταῖς ἐξῆς λέξεσιν, ἐν αἷς τὸ g πρὸ τοῦ e καὶ i διατηρεῖ τὸν ἦχον γκ :

get, girl, finger, girdle, anger, begin, tiger, give, eager, forgive. X

H.—Τὸ h προφέρεται ὡς λεπτόν χ μόλις ἀπὸ τοῦ λάρυγγος ἀκουόμενον. Εἰς τὰς ἐξῆς λέξεις οὐδόλως προφέρεται : heir, hour, herb, human, honest, humble, honour, hospital.

J.—Τὸ j προφέρεται ὡς παχὺ ιζ :

jest, jet, John, join, june.

K.—Τὸ k προφέρεται ὡς τὸ Ἑλληνικὸν κ :

kale, lake, bank, mark, canker, strike.

L.—Τὸ l προφέρεται ὡς τὸ Ἑλληνικὸν λ :

lave, lady, lend, lord, lump, bull.

M.—Τὸ m προφέρεται ὡς τὸ Ἑλληνικὸν μ :

mark, melt, meter, smile, mother, mud.

N.—Τὸ n προφέρεται ὡς τὸ Ἑλληνικὸν ν :

nave, neck, snipe, nor, north, nymph.

Μετὰ τὸ m δὲν ἀκούεται : autumn, condemn, ἐκτός ἐν ἀκολουθῇ φωνῆεν : autumnal.

P.—Τὸ p προφέρεται ὡς τὸ Ἑλληνικὸν π :

pate, peg, pig, pope, pure, put. ✓

✓ Q.—Τὸ q συνοδεύεται πάντοτε ὑπὸ τοῦ u καὶ προφέρεται μετ' αὐτοῦ ὡς κου :

quite, quiet, quipe, quick, quill, quip.

R.—Τὸ r προφέρεται ὡς τὸ Ἑλληνικὸν ρ :

rape, rate, red, ride, ront, rule.

S.—Τὸ s ἐν ἀρχῇ ἢ ἐν τέλει λέξεως ἢ συλλαβῆς καὶ ὅταν ᾖ διπλοῦν, προφέρεται ὡς σ :

spile, silver, six, books, sure, ass, skill.

Εὐρισκόμενον ὅμως ἐν μέσῳ δύο φωνηέντων προφέρεται ὡς ζ :

rise, nose, easy, visible.

Προφέρεται ἐπίσης ὡς ζ μετὰ τὰ σύμφωνα b, g, d, καὶ ἐν τῇ καταλήξει es τοῦ πληθυντικῶ τῶν ὀνομάτων ἢ τοῦ γ' ἐνικοῦ προσώπου τῶν ῥημάτων, ὅταν πρὸ αὐτῶν εὐρίσκηται φωνήεν ἢ τὰ σύμφωνα m, n, r, sh : leaves, spoons, wishes. Ἐπίσης προφέρεται ὡς ζ εἰς τὰ μονοσύλλαβα as, has, his, was.

Εἰς τὰς εἰς sian, sien, sure ἡγουμένου συμφώνου ληγοῦσα: λέξεις προφέρεται ὡς παχὺ sh : dimension. ✓

T.—Τὸ t προφέρεται ὡς τὸ Ἑλληνικὸν τ :

tale, ten, ticket, tongue, stupid, typick.

Προφέρεται ὡς tsh 1) πρὸ τοῦ u ἢ ous, ἂν ἡ προηγουμένη συλλαβὴ τονίζεται : nature, virtue, righteous.

2) Εἰς τὰς καταλήξεις tial, tian, tion ἡγουμένου s ἢ n : question.

3) Πρὸ τοῦ i ἐπομένου φωνήεντος καὶ τονιζομένης τῆς προηγουμένης συλλαβῆς : nation.

W.—Τὸ w προφέρεται ὡς γ ἐν ἀρχῇ λέξεως καὶ ου ἐν μέσῳ λέξεως προηγουμένου φωνήεντος :

water, work, world, worse, tower, way.

X.—Τὸ x προφέρεται ὡς ξ : expire, syntax. Πρὸ φωνήεντος τονιζομένης συλλαβῆς προφέρεται ὡ γκξ : example.

Εἰς τὰς εἰς χious, xion ληγούσας λέξεις προφέρεται ὡς  
xch : anxious.

Ἐν ἀρχῇ τῶν κυρίων ὀνομάτων προφέρεται ὡς ζ: Xenophon.

Υ.—Τὸ γ ἐν ἀρχῇ λέξεως προφέρεται ὡς γ : yes, yelp,  
yoke.

Ζ.—Τὸ ζ προφέρεται ὡς ζ : zone, lazy, lazily. ✓

### Β. Διπλᾶ φωνήεντα.

✓ Τὸ ch προφέρεται ὡς παχὺ tch : Charles, much,  
chair, church.

Τὸ ph προφέρεται ὡς φ : pharos, pheasant, Philip,  
physical.

Τὸ sh προφέρεται ὡς παχὺ ch : sharp, wish.

Τὸ sch προφέρεται ὡς sk : school, scheme.

Τὸ qu προφέρεται ὡς κού : quick, quite, queen.

Τὸ th προφέρεται ὡς τὸ Ἑλληνικὸν θ : think, thunder,  
thimble, path, throw, health.

Ἄτε δὲ καὶ τὸ Ἑλληνικὸν δ : there, those, that,  
them. ✓

### Γ. Σύμφωνα μὴ προφερόμενα.

Β εἶναι ἄφωνον μετὰ τὸ m καὶ πρὸ τοῦ t ἐν τῇ αὐτῇ  
συλλαβῇ : lamb, tomb, doubt, debt, comb.

Γ εἶναι ἄφωνον πρὸ τοῦ n ἢ m ἐν τῇ αὐτῇ συλλαβῇ :  
gnast, sign.

Γh εἶναι ἄφωνον μετὰ τὸ i καὶ εἰς τὰς καταλήξεις ght:  
high, night.

Ἐνίοτε προφέρεται ὡς φ : enough, cough.

Κ εἶναι ἄφωνον πρὸ τοῦ n ἐν τῇ αὐτῇ συλλαβῇ : knee,  
know.

L είναι ἄφωρον μεταξύ a καὶ k, a καὶ m, a καὶ f : walk, calm, calf.

S είναι ἄφωρον εἰς τὰς λέξεις aisle, isle, island.

T είναι ἄφωρον εἰς τὰς καταλήξεις stle καὶ sten: castle, hasten.

W είναι ἄφωρον πρὸ τοῦ r καὶ ho : write, who.

### ✓ 7. Περὶ τονισμοῦ.

Αἱ δισύλλαβοι λέξεις τονίζονται γενικῶς ἐπὶ τῆς παραληγουσῆς:

Sūmmer, ābsent, pŏcket, prīson, prŏduct.

Πλεῖστοι δισύλλαβοι λέξεις ὡς οὐσιαστικά ἢ ἐπίθετα τονίζονται ἐπὶ τῆς παραληγουσῆς, ὡς ῥήματα δ' ἐπὶ τῆς ληγουσῆς :

con'duct, διαγωγή                      conduct, ὀδηγεῖν.

présent, παρὼν                              présent, παρουσιάζειν.

Δισύλλαβοι λέξεις ὡς οὐσιαστικά μὲν παροξύνονται, ὡς ἐπίθετα δὲ ὀξύνονται :

cŏmpact, σύμβασις.                      compāct, συμπαγής.

Aúgust, Αὐγούστος.                      august', σεβαστός.

Αἱ τρισύλλαβοι ἢ πολυσύλλαβοι λέξεις τονίζονται συνήθως ἐπὶ τῆς προπαραληγουσῆς :

ánimal, bárbarous, mónument, . philŏsophy. ✓

### 8. Θέμα πρὸς ἀνάγνωσιν καὶ ἀντιγραφὴν. Λέξεις μονοσύλλαβοι.

go	on	by	me	it	is	is	he	go	in		
we	go	.	to	me	he	is	go	up	to	us	
i	am	an	ox	do	go	on	it	on	us	✓	
is	he	in	do	go	on	is	it	on	he	is	in
is	it	in	I	do	go	on	it	is	it	is	in

is it so he is up it is so is he up.  
 is he to go is it by us we go to it  
 he is to go is it by us he is by me  
 am I to go if he is in so he is up  
 I am to go go up to it so I am up

Φράσεις.

She fed the old hen. — She put her hat on the bed.  
 The hen was fed by her. — Did you get my hat? —  
 See how the hen can run. — I did not get the hat. —  
 I met him in the lot. — My hat is on the peg. — See  
 how hot the sun is. — She may go and get my hat. —  
 It is hot to-day. — I will go and see the man. — See  
 the dog run to me. — She has a new hat. — A  
 new cloth cap. — I hid it in the box. — He has  
 got a new tub. — Do not go in the mob. — He is  
 not a bad boy. — She can rub off the dust. — The  
 lad had a new pen. — She put my cap in the tub. —  
 He saw a mad dog. — He had a new red cap. —  
 She led him to bed. — She has a new bag for me. —  
 Do not let a bug get on the bed. — I put the mug in  
 my new tin box. — A big dog can run. — He has fed the  
 pig. — The man can put on his wig. — I can rub ink off  
 my pen on a rag. — My nag can run in the lot.

Λέξεις δισύλλαβοι.

Bakers bake bread and cakes. — I like to play in  
 the shady grove. — Some fishes are very bony. — I love  
 the young lady that shows me how to read. — We poke

the fire with the poker.—The best paper is made of linen rags.—Vipers are bad snakes, and they bite men.—An ox loves to eat clover.—A dial shows the hour of the day.—Cedar trees grow in the woods. — Cotton velvet is very soft to the feel. — We like to have our friends visit us.—Silver spoons are not apt to rust.—Cents are made of copper, and dollars of silver.—Silver and copper ores are dug out of the ground, and melted in a very hot fire.

### Λέξεις τρισύλλαβοι.

Botany is the science of plants.—An elegy is a funeral song.—A prodigy is something very wonderful.—Litany is a solemn service of prayer to God.—Husbandry is the tillage of the earth.—We are delighted with harmony of sounds.—A glossary is used to explain obscure words.—The soul is immortal; it will never pier.—Our bodies are mortal; they will soon die.—Utensils are tools to work with. Ploughs, axes, and hoes are utensils for farming; needles and scissors are utensils for females.

### 9. Σημεῖα στίξεως.

- , Τὸ κόμμα (Comma.)
- ; Τὸ ἡμικῶλον (Semicolon.)
- : Τὸ κῶλον (Colon.)
- . Ἡ τελεία στιγμὴ (Full-stop, ἢ Period.)
- ? Τὸ ἐρωτηματικόν (Note of Interrogation.)
- ! Τὸ θαυμαστικόν (Note of Exclamation.)
- Τὸ ἐνωτικόν (Hyphen). Παρ.: Street-door.
- Ἡ παῦλα (Dash.)
- ( ) Ἡ παρένθεσις (Parenthesis.)
- [ ] Ἡ ἀγγύλη (Brackets.)
- « » Οἱ μνηστικοί (Inverted Commas.)



# ΜΕΡΟΣ ΠΡΩΤΟΝ

## 1.

### Τὸ ἀόριστον ἄρθρον.

a, an εἶς, τις

I have (ἐγὼ ἔχω), ἔχω.	a book (βούκ), ἐν βιβλίον.
he has (αὐτός ἔχει), ἔχει (αὐτός).	a pen (πέν), κονδύλιον, γραφίς.
she has (αὐτή ἔχει), ἔχει (αὐτή).	a knife (νάιφ), μαχαίριον.
we have (οὗτοι ἔχουσι), ἔχομεν.	a house (χάους), οἰκία.
you have (σύ ἔχεις), ἔχετε.	a garden (γκάρδ'ν), κήπος.
they have (αὐτοὶ ἔχουσι), ἔχουσι.	and (ἔνδ), καί.

Παρατήρησις Α'. Τὸ δεῦτερον ἐνικὸν πρόσωπον thou hast, σὺ ἔχεις, εἶναι εὐχρηστον μόνον ἐν τῇ προσευχῇ καὶ τῇ ποιήσει. Ἄλλ' αὐτοῦ μεταχειρίζονται πάντοτε τὸ δεῦτερον πρόσωπον τοῦ πληθυντικῆς you have, ἔχετε.

Παρατήρησις Β'. Τὸ ἀόριστον ἄρθρον, ὅπερ ἐν τῇ Ἑλληνικῇ παραλείπεται ἢ ἐκφράζεται διὰ τῆς ἀορίστου ἀντωνυμίας τις, οἱ Ἄγγλοι ἐκφράζουσι διὰ τοῦ a πρὸ συμφώνου καὶ τοῦ an πρὸ φωνήεντος, πρὸ τοῦ u μακροῦ καὶ τοῦ h ἀφώνου.

I have a book. You have a pen. He has a knife. She has a house. We have a garden. They have a book and a pen. You have a pen and a knife. We have a house and a garden.

## 2.

Ἐγὼ ἔνα κήπον. Ἐχεις μίαν οἰκίαν. Ἐχει ἐν βιβλίον. Ἐχει (αὐτή) μίαν γραφίδα. Ἐχομεν βιβλίον καὶ μαχαίριον. Ἐχετε κήπον καὶ οἰκίαν. Ἐχουσι μαχαίριον καὶ γραφίδα.

Μέθοδος τῆς Ἀγγλικῆς γλώσσης

2

Παρατήρησις. Ἐάν δὲν ὑπάρχη ἄλλο ὑποκείμενον, αἱ ἀντωνυμῖαι δὲν παραλείπονται. Ἡ ἀντωνυμία τοῦ πρώτου προσώπου I (ἐγώ) γράφεται πάντοτε μὲ κεφαλαίον γράμμα.

3.

not, δέν, οὐ.

Have I? ἔχω ;	I have, not, δέν ἔχω.
a father (φάδερ), πατήρ τις.	a cat (κιάτ), γαλιῆ.
a mother (μόδευρ), μήτηρ.	a horse (χόρς), ἵππος.
a brother (βρόδευρ, ἀδελφός.	an apple (άπλ), μήλον.
a sister (σίστευρ), ἀδελφή.	an orange (όρεντζ), πορτοκάλιον.
a dog (δόγκ), κύων.	what? (χουότ), τί ;

yes (γιάς), ναί; no (νό), οὐχι.

Have I a brother? Have you a sister? Has he an apple? Yes, he has. Has she an orange? No, she has not. Have we a house and a garden? Have you a book and a pen? What have I? You have a horse and a dog. What has he? He has a dog and a cat. What have we? You have a brother and a sister. Have they an apple and an orange? Yes, they have.

4.

\*Ἐχω κύνα ; Ναί, ἔχεις. \*Ἐχεις ἵππον ; \*Οχι, δέν ἔχω. \*Ἐχει αὐτή γαλιῆν ; Ναί, ἔχει. \*Ἐχομεν πατέρα καὶ μητέρα ; Ναί, ἔχετε. \*Ἐχετε ἀδελφόν καὶ ἀδελφήν ; \*Οχι, δέν ἔχομεν. \*Ἐχουσιν οἰκίαν καὶ κήπον ; Ναί, ἔχουσι. Τί ἔχεις ; \*Ἐχω ἓν μήλον. Τί ἔχει ; \*Ἐχει ἓν πορτοκάλιον. Τί ἔχομεν ; \*Ἐχετε ἓνα ἵππον καὶ ἓνα κύνα. Τί ἔχουσιν (αὐται) ; \*Ἐχουσι βιβλίον, γραφίδα καὶ μαχαίριον.

5.

### Τὸ ὀριστικὸν ἄρθρον.

the, ὁ, ἡ, τό, καθ' ὅλας τὰς πτώσεις καὶ τοὺς ἀριθμοὺς.

I am (αμ), εἶμι.	We are (αο), εἶμεθα.
he is (ιζ), εἶναι (αὐτός).	you are, εἶσθε.
she is εἶναι (αὐτή).	they are, εἶναι.

good (γαρὸν), καλός.  
 bad (βαδ), κακός.  
 large (λαρτζ), εὐρύς, μέγας.

small (σμῶλ), μικρός.  
 rich (ρίτς), πλούσιος.  
 poor (πούαρ) πτωχός ✓

Παρατήρησις Α'. Τὸ ἐπίθετον μένει πάντοτε ἀμετάβλητον καὶ προτάσσεται τοῦ ὀνόματος τὸ ὁποῖον προσδιορίζει.

Παρατήρησις Β'. Τὸ ὀριστικὸν ἄρθρον the δηλοῖ ὅ,τι καὶ τὰ Ἑλληνικὰ ἄρθρα ὁ, ἡ, τό, εἰς πάντας τοὺς ἀριθμοὺς καὶ τὰς πτώσεις.

Παρατήρησις Γ'. Ἐν ταῖς ἐρωτήσεσι τὸ ῥημα προτάσσεται τοῦ ὑποκειμένου. Παράδειγμα : Εἶναι ὁ ἀδελφὸς ἀσθενής ; μεταφράσατε : is the brother ill?

I am poor. You are rich. The house is small. The garden is large. The pen is bad. The book is good. Am I poor ? Are you rich ? Is he poor ? Is the house large ? Is the garden small ? We have a good pen. Have you a good book ? The brother and the sister are poor. The father and the mother are not rich, Is the brother rich ? Yes, he is. Is the sister poor ? No, she is not. Are the house and the garden large ? Yes, they are. Are you poor ? Yes, I am. Is he rich ? No, he is not. \*

### 6.

\* Δὲν εἶμαι πλούσιος. Δὲν εἶσαι πτωχός. Ὁ κίων εἶναι μικρός. Ὁ ἵππος εἶναι μέγας. Ἡ γραφὴ εἶναι κακὴ ; Τὸ βιβλίον εἶναι καλόν ; Εἰσθε πτωχοί ; Εἴμεθα πλούσιοι ; Ἐχετε ἓνα καλὸν πατέρα ; Ἐχετε μίαν καλὴν μητέρα ; Ὁ ἀδελφός εἶναι πλούσιος ; Ναί, εἶναι. Ἡ ἀδελφὴ εἶναι πτωχὴ. \* Ὁχι, δὲν εἶναι. Ἡ οἰκία καὶ ὁ κήπος εἶναι μεγάλοι ; Ναί, εἶναι. Ἐχομεν ἓνα πλούσιον ἀδελφόν καὶ μίαν πτωχὴν ἀδελφήν. Δὲν εἴμεθα πλούσιοι καὶ σεῖς δὲν εἰσθε πτωχοί. Τὸ μῆλον εἶναι καλόν καὶ τὸ πορτοκαλίον εἶναι κακόν. \*

### 7.

#### Σχηματισμὸς τοῦ πληθυντικοῦ.

Κανὼν. Ὁ πληθυντικὸς ἀριθμὸς ἐν τῇ Ἀγγλικῇ γλώσσῃ

σχηματίζεται διὰ τῆς προσθήκης ἑνὸς  $\xi$  εἰς τὸν ἐνικόν. Κατωτέρω θὰ ἴδωμεν τὰς ἀνωμαλίας.

the pen (πέν), ἡ γραφίς. the pens (πένας), αἱ γραφίδες.  
the house (χάους), ἡ οἰκία. the houses (χάουσις), αἱ οἰκίαι.

the room (ρούμ), τὸ δωμάτιον. the flower (φλάουαρ), τὸ ἄνθος.  
the kitchen (κίτshευν), τὸ μαγειρεῖον. the tulip (τιούλιπ), τὸ λειρίον.  
the cellar (σέλλαρ), τὸ ὑπόγειον. the rose (ρόζ), τὸ ρόδον.  
(κελλάρι).

*anlygg*  
\*The books are good. The pens are bad. The houses are not small. The  $\xi$  gardens are not large. The rose is a flower. The rose and the tulip are flowers. I have the dogs and the cats. You have the apples and the oranges. \*He has the tulips and the roses. We have rich brothers and poor sisters. They have small rooms and large cellars. Are the brothers rich? Yes, they are. Are the sisters poor? No, they are not.\*

8.

Τὰ δωμάτια εἶναι μεγάλα. Τὰ ὑπόγεια εἶναι μικρά. Τὰ βιβλία εἶναι καλὰ ; Αἱ γραφίδες εἶναι κακαί ; Ἔχω τὰ λείρια καὶ τὰ ρόδα. Ἔχεις τοὺς κύνες καὶ τὰς γαλάς. Ἔχομεν τὰ μήλα, ἔχετε τὰ πορτοκαλιά. Ἔχομεν πλουσίους ἀδελφούς καὶ πλουσίας ἀδελφάς. Ἔχετε καλὰ βιβλία καὶ καλὰς γραφίδας. Ὁ πατὴρ ἔχει μεγάλας οἰκίας καὶ μεγάλους κήπους.

9.

**Ἀπόλυτα ἀριθμητικά.**

one (ουεν), ἓν.	five (φάιθ), πέντε.	nine (νάιν), ἑννέα.
two (τουῦ), δύο.	six (σίξ), ἕξ.	ten (τέν), δέκα.
three (θρῆ), τρία.	seven (σέβ'ν), ἑπτὰ.	eleven (ιλέβν), ἑνδεκά.
four (φώραρ), τέσσαρα.	eight (έιτ), ὀκτώ.	twelve (τουέלב), δώδεκα.

the mouth (μάουθ), τὸ στόμα.	Charles (Χιάρλζ), ὁ Κάρολος.
the finger (φίνγκερ), ὁ δάκτυλος.	John (Τζών), ὁ Ἰωάννης.
the ear (ήαρ), τὸ οὖς.	Mary (Μέρι), ἡ Μαρία.
the eye (άι), ὁ ὀφθαλμός.	Emma (έμα), ἡ Ἐμμα.
the day (δέι), ἡ ἡμέρα.	old (ωλδ), γέρον, ἡλικιωμένος.

the week (οῡχη), ἡ ἐβδομάς.	where (γούερ), ποῦ.
the month (μόνθ), ὁ μῆν.	there (δέεερ), ἐκεῖ.
the year (γιάερ), τὸ ἔτος.	here (χίερ), ἐδῶ.
in (ιν), ἐν but (beut) ἀλλά.	

Παρατήρησις. Τὰ κύρια ὀνόματα ἐν τῇ Ἀγγλικῇ ἐκφέρωνται ἀνέκθρως.

I have one brother and two sisters. You have three books and four pens. John has five horses, and Charles has six dogs. We have two flowers, a tulip and a rose. Emma is eight years old, Mary is nine years old. A week has seven days. We have one mouth, but two ears. You have ten rooms, two kitchens and one cellar. Where is Charles? He is in the garden. Where is Mary? She is in the kitchen. Where are you, John? Here I am. Where is Emma? Here she is. Where are John and Mary? Here they are. Have you an orange? Yes, I have one. Has Emma a cat? No, she has not.

10.

Ποῦ εἶσαι, Κάρολε; Ἐδῶ εἶμαι. Ποῦ εἶναι ὁ Ἰωάννης; Ἴδου αὐτός. Ποῦ εἶναι τὰ ἄνθη; Ἴδου αὐτά. Τί ἔχετε; Ἐχω ἓν μῆλον καὶ δύο πορτοκάλια. Ὁ Ἰωάννης ἔχει ἓν μαχαίριον καὶ τρεῖς γραφίδας. Ἐχομεν τέσσαρας οἰκίας καὶ πέντε κήπους. Εἰς μῆν ἔχει τέσσαρας ἐβδομάδας. Ἐν ἔτος ἔχει δώδεκα μῆνας. Ἐχομεν δύο ὀφθαλμοὺς καὶ ἓν στόμα. Ὁ Ἰωάννης ἔχει ἡλικίαν ἑννέα ἐτῶν, καὶ ἡ Μαρία εἶναι ἑνδεκα ἐτῶν. Ποῦ εἶναι ἡ Ἐμμα; Εἶναι ἐν τῷ ὑπογείῳ. Ποῦ εἶναι ὁ Κάρολος καὶ ὁ Ἰωάννης; Εἶναι ἐν τῷ κήπῳ.

11.

Ἑκτητικαὶ ἀντωνυμίαι.

my (μάϊ), ἐμός-ή,-όν, οἰ-αι-ά.	our (άουαρ), ἡμέτερος.
his, her (χίερ, χίερ), ἰδικός του, ἰδική της.	your (γούαρ), ὑμέτερος.
the grandfather, ὁ πάππος	their (δέαρ), ἰδικός-ή-των
the grandmother ἡ μάμμη.	the man (μάν), ὁ ἄνθρωπος, ὁ ἀνὴρ.
the uncle (ευκλ), ὁ θείος.	the woman (γούμαν), ἡ γυνή.
	well (ουέλ), καλῶς.

the aunt (άντ), ἡ θεία.	unwell (ευνούελ), κακῶς, ἀδιάθετος
the nephew (νέβριου), ὁ ἀνεψιός.	ill (ίλ), κακῶς, ἀσθενής.
the niece (νήις), ἡ ἀνεψιά.	quite (κουάιτ), ὅλως (διόλου).
the cousin (κευζν), ὁ ἐξαδέλφος,	how (χάου), πῶς.
ἡ ἐξαδέλφη.	

How are you ? πῶς εἶσθε ; τί κάμνετε ;

Παρατήρησις Α'. Αἱ κτητικαὶ ἀντωνυμίαι προτάσσονται τοῦ οὐσιαστικοῦ.

Παρατήρησις Β'. Ἡ κτητικὴ ἀντωνυμία τοῦ β' προσώπου thy ἀντικαθίσταται διὰ τοῦ your, ὑμέτερος.

My father is ill, but my mother is well. Our garden is large, but our house is small. Your father is my uncle, your mother is my aunt. John is your brother, and Mary is your sister. John and Charles are my brothers. Emma and Mary are my sisters. Where are my knife and my pen ? Here is your knife, and there are your pens. Is our uncle rich ? Yes, he is. Is your aunt poor ? No, she is not. Charles and his brother are ill. Mary and her sister are well. How are you ? I am quite well. How is your cousin ? He (she) is ill. Where is my niece ? She is in the kitchen. Where are your brothers ? They are in the garden. How old is your grandfather ? Our grandfather is an old man, and our grandmother is an old woman.

## 12.

How old are you ? ποίαν ἡλικίαν ἔχετε ;

Πῶς ἔχει ὁ θεὸς σας ; Ὁ θεὸς μου εἶναι ἐντελὸς καλὰ, ἀλλ' ἡ θεία μου εἶναι ἀσθενής. Ποῦ εἶναι ὁ ἐξαδέλφος σου ; Ἴδου αὐτός. Ποῦ εἶναι τὰ βιβλία μου ; Ἴδου αὐτά. Ποῦ εἶναι ὁ Καρλός ; Εἶναι ἐν τῷ κήπῳ μας. Ποῦ εἶναι ἡ ἀδελφή του ; Εἶναι ἐν τῷ δωματίῳ της. Ὁ Ἰωάννης εἶναι ἀνεψιός μου καὶ ἡ Ἐμμα εἶναι ἀνεψία μου. Ὁ θεὸς σας δὲν εἶναι ἐδῶ, ἀλλ' ὁ ἐξαδέλφος σας εἶναι ἐκεῖ. Ἐχομεν γέροντα πατέρα καὶ γραιὴν μητέρα. Ὁ ἀνεψιός σας εἶναι πλούσιος ἄνθρωπος καὶ ἡ μήτηρ σας εἶναι πλουσία γυνή. Οἱ ἀδελφοί μου καὶ αἱ ἀδελφαί μου εἶναι ἐν τῷ κήπῳ. Τὰ βιβλία μας εἶναι καλὰ, αἱ γραφίδες σας εἶναι κακαί. Πόσων ἐτῶν



είναι ἡ ἐξαδέλφη σας ; Εἶναι δέκα ἐτῶν καὶ ὁ ἀδελφός της  
 εἶναι δώδεκα.

13.

**Δεικτικά ἀντωνυμῖαι.**

this (οὗτος), οὗτος-ῆ-ο. that (ἐκεῖνος), ἐκεῖνος-ῆ-ο.	these (οὗτοι), οὗτοι, αὐται, ταῦτα. those (ἐκεῖνοι), ἐκεῖνοι-αι-α.
the parents (πατέρας), οἱ γονεῖς. a boy (ἄρσεν), παιδίον. a girl (ἄρσεν), κοράσιον, κόρη. a son (υἱός), υἱός. a daughter (κόρη), θυγάτηρ. for (διὰ), διὰ.	a fork (φόρξ), περόνιον. a spoon (σποῦν), κοχλιάριον. a plate (πλαίτ), πινάκιον. a table (ταίβλ), τράπεζα. a chair (τσαίρ), ἔδρα.

Παρατήρησις. Ἡ μὲν this λέγεται περὶ τῶν ἐγγύς, ἡ δὲ  
 that περὶ τῶν μακρῶν κειμένων, ἢ ἔνευ ἀντιθέσεως. Παράδειγμα:  
 This is for John, that is for Mary, τοῦτο εἶναι διὰ τὸν  
 Ἰωάννην, ἐκεῖνο εἶναι διὰ τὴν Μαρίαν.

Ἡ that εἶναι καὶ ἀναρροική, ὡς θέλομεν ἶδει κατωτέρω.

This boy is my brother, this girl is my sister. These  
 boys are my sons, these girls are my daughters. That  
 house is small, that garden is large. Those books are  
 good, those pens are bad. John and Charles are good  
 boys. Mary and Emma are good girls. This is my knife,  
 that is your fork. These are my books, those are your  
 pens. Is this my spoon? Is that your plate? Are these  
 his tulips, are those her roses? Is this man your  
 uncle? Yes, he is. Is that woman your aunt? No, she  
 is not. Are these boys ill? Are those girls poor? This  
 house has ten rooms, two kitchens and one cellar. My  
 parents have three sons and five daughters. This table  
 is small, that is large. These chairs are good, those  
 are bad.

14.

Ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος εἶναι πατήρ μου, ἡ γυνὴ αὐτῆ εἶναι μήτηρ  
 μου. Αἱ οἰκίαι αὐταὶ εἶναι μεγάλαι, οἱ κήποι οὗτοι εἶναι μικροί.

Τὸ μαχαίριον τοῦτο εἶναι διὰ τὸν Ἰωάννην, καὶ τὸ κοχλιάριον ἐκεῖνο εἶναι διὰ τὸν Κάρολον. Τὰ μῆλα ταῦτα εἶναι διὰ τὴν Μαρίαν, καὶ τὰ πορτοκάλια ἐκεῖνα εἶναι διὰ τὴν Ἐμμαν. Ἡ ἔδρα αὕτη εἶναι διὰ τὴν ἀδελφήν μου. Τὸ πινάκιον τοῦτο εἶναι διὰ τὸν ἀδελφόν μου; Τὰ ἄνθη ταῦτα εἶναι διὰ τὴν μητέρα μας; Τὸ λείριον τοῦτο εἶναι διὰ τὴν θυγατέρα σας. Κάρολε, δὲν εἶναι τοῦτο τὸ μαχαίριόν σου, τοῦτο δὲν εἶναι τὸ περόνιόν σου. Οὗτοι δὲν εἶναι οἱ κύνες μας, ἐκεῖνοι δὲν εἶναι οἱ ἵπποι σας. Ἴδου δύο βιβλία, τοῦτο εἶναι διὰ τὸν Ἰωάννην, ἐκεῖνο εἶναι διὰ τὴν Μαρίαν. Ἡ γραφίς αὕτη εἶναι καλή, ἐκεῖνη εἶναι κακή. Αἱ ἔδραι αὗται εἶναι διὰ τὸν πατέρα μου, ἐκεῖναι εἶναι διὰ τὸν θεῖόν μου.

15.

**Παράλειψις τῶν προσδιοριστικῶν**

a, the, my, this.

a ring (ρίγγ), δακτύλιος.	I have lost (λόστ), ἔχω χάσει.
a watch (ουόττ), ὠρολόγιον.	» found (φάουνδ), » εὔρει.
a hat (χάτ), πῖλας.	» taken (τάικν), » λάβει.
a stick (στίκ), ράβδος.	» seen (σῆν), » ἴδει.
the purse (πευρς), τὸ βελάντιον.	» bought (βότ), » ἀγοράσει.
the money (μευνι), τὰ χρήματα.	» sold (σῶλδ), » πωλήσει.

Παρατήρησις. Τὰ προσδιοριστικά, ὡς τὰ a, the, my, this, that, κλπ., ἀμετάβλητα ὄντα, συνήθως δὲν ἐπαναλαμβάνονται. Παραδειγμα : a pen and knife, μία γραφίς καὶ ἓν μαχαίριον.

What have you lost? I have lost my purse and money. Charles has lost his pen and knife, and Mary has lost her dog and cat. This poor man has lost an eye. I have found a pen and knife in your garden. Emma has found a fork and spoon in the kitchen. Where have you found this watch and ring? Where has John taken that hat and stick? Have you seen our house and garden? Yes, I have. Has your aunt sold her horses and dogs? No, she has not. Are these boys and girls ill? Are those houses and gardens large? Where have you bought your tulips and roses? My uncle has

bought a watch and ring for my brother, and a fork and spoon for my sister. We have a rich uncle and aunt. You have a large house and garden. Charles and Emma have lost their good father and mother.

16.

Ἰωάννη, πού εὔρες τοῦτο τὸ περόνιον καὶ τοῦτο τὸ μαχαίριον ; Κάρολε, πού ἠγόρασες τοῦτον τὸν κύνά καὶ ταύτην τὴν γαλῆν ; Μαρία, τί ἔχεις χάσει ; Ἐγὼ χάσει τὸ βελλάντιόν μου καὶ τὰ χρήματα μου. Ἡ Ἑμμα ἔχει χάσει τὸν δακτύλιον καὶ τὸ ὠρολόγιόν της. Τί ἔχασαν οἱ ἀδελφοὶ σας ; Ἐχασαν τὰ βιβλία των καὶ τὰς γραφίδας των. Ἐχετε ἴδει τὸν πῖλόν μου καὶ τὴν ράβδον μου; Πού ἔλαβετε τὰ κογλιαρία ταῦτα καὶ τὰ περόνια ταῦτα ; Ὁ πατήρ σας ἐπώλησε τὴν οἰκίαν του καὶ τὸν κήπὸν του ; Ἡ μήτηρ σας ἐπώλησε τὸν κύνά της καὶ τὴν γαλῆν της ; Οἱ γονεῖς σας ἠγόρασαν ἓνα ἵππον καὶ ἓνα κύνά ; Ἐχετε ἴδει ἓνα ἄνδρα καὶ μίαν γυναῖκα ἐν τῷ κήπῳ σας ; Οὐχί, ἀλλ' ἔχω ἴδει ἐκεῖνος τὸ παιδίον καὶ ἐκεῖνος τὸ κοράσιον ἐν τῷ δωματίῳ σας. Ὁ πτωχὸς οὗτος ἄνθρωπος καὶ ἡ πτωχὴ αὕτη γυνὴ εἶναι ἀσθενεῖς. Ἐχασαν τὸν υἱὸν των καὶ τὴν θυγατέρα των.

17.

Ἑομαλὸν ρῆμα.

to love (λευβ), ἀγαπᾶν.

I love, ἀγαπῶ.  
he loves, ἀγαπᾷ (αὐτός).  
she loves, ἀγαπᾷ (αὐτή).

we love, ἀγαπῶμεν.  
you love, ἀγαπάτε.  
they love, ἀγαπῶσι.

to praise (πρέιζ), ἐπαινεῖν.  
to write (ράϊτ), γράφειν.  
to read (ρῆd), ἀναγινώσκειν.  
to sleep (σλήπ), κοιμᾶσθαι.  
to drink (δρίνκ), πίνειν.  
to eat (ἤτ), τρώγειν.  
to think (θίνκ), σκέπτεσθαι.  
to learn (λερν), μανθάνειν.  
French (φρέντsh), ἡ Γαλλικῆ.  
English ("Ἰνγκλίσ), ἡ Ἀγγλικῆ.

the water (ουῶτερ), τὸ ὕδωρ.  
the wine (ουάϊν), ὁ οἶνος.  
the beer (βήρ), ὁ ζῦθος.  
the tea (τῆ), τὸ τείον.  
the coffee (κόφι), ὁ καφές.  
the bread (βρέd), ὁ ἄρτος.  
the cheese (τσῆζ), ὁ τυρός.  
a cup (κῆπ), κύαθος (φλυτζάνιον).  
a glass (γλάς), βυλός, ποτήριον.  
a bottle (βῶτλ), φιάλη.

German (Τζέρμαν), ἡ Γερμανική. obedient (οβιδιεντ), εὐπειθής.  
 a letter (λέτευρ), ἐπιστολή. useful (γριούσφουλ), ὠφέλιμος.  
 a lesson (λέσ'ν), μάθημα. or (ορ), ἡ.  
 a glass of water, ποτήριον ὕδατος.

Παρατήρησις. Ἡ ἀπαρέμφατος, ἐὰν δὲν συνδεύηται ὑπὸ βοηθητικοῦ ρήματος, ἔχει πάντοτε πρὸ αὐτῆς τὸ μόριον το.

I love my father and mother. Charles loves his brothers and sisters. These boys love their parents. Charles praises John, and John praises Charles. We love and praise the obedient boys and girls. Mary writes a letter, and Emma reads a useful book. I sleep in this room, and my sister sleeps in that room. John drinks a glass of beer, and his sister drinks a cup of tea. Mary eats an apple, and her brothers eat a bit of bread and cheese. We learn French, my nephew learns English, and my cousins learn German. Where is your sister? I think she is in the garden, or in the kitchen. Has she taken my purse? I think she has.

### 18.

Ἡ Μαρία ἀγαπᾷ τὸν ἀδελφὸν τῆς καὶ τὴν ἀδελφὴν τῆς. Ἀγαπᾶτε τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς σας καὶ τὰς ἀδελφάς σας. Ἀγαπῶμεν τοὺς γινεῖς μας. Ἡ θεία μου ἐπαινεῖ τοὺς υἱοὺς τῆς, καὶ ὁ θεῖός μου ἐπαινεῖ τὰς θυγατέρας του. Ὁ παππὸς μου πίνει μίαν φιάλην οἴνου, καὶ ὁ ἀνεψιός μου πίνει ἐν ποτήριον ζύθου. Ὁ πτωχὸς οὗτος ἄνθρωπος τρώγει ἐν τεμάχιον ἄρτου, καὶ πίνει ἐν ποτήριον ὕδατος. Πίνομεν ἓνα κύαθον καφέ, καὶ τρώγομεν ἐν τεμάχιον ἄρτου καὶ τυροῦ. Οὗτος ὁ κύαθος τείου εἶναι διὰ τὴν Μαρίαν ἢ διὰ τὴν Ἐμμαν; Ἡ φιάλη αὕτη ζύθου εἶναι διὰ τὸν θεῖόν σου καὶ τὸ ποτήριον τοῦτο εἶναι διὰ τὴν μητέρα μου. Γράφω ἐπιστολήν, καὶ ἡ ἀδελφὴ μου μαθάνει τὸ μάθημά τῆς. Ὁ Κάρολος καὶ ἡ Ἐμμα μαθάνουσι τὴν Γαλλικὴν καὶ τὴν Ἀγγλικὴν. Πῶς εἶναι ἡ μάμμη σας; Πιστεῖω ὅτι εἶναι ἐντελῶς καλά.

19.

**Ἡ ἐρώτησις καὶ ἡ ἀρνήσις.**

to do (δοῦ), πράττειν, ποιεῖν.

do I drink ? πίνω ; do we drink ? πίνομεν ;  
 does he drink ? πίνει οὗτος ; do you drink ? πίνετε ;  
 does she drink ? πίνει αὕτη ; do they drink ? πίνουναι ;

\* I do not drink, δὲν πίνω. Do I not drink ? δὲν πίνω ;

to know (νω), γινώσκειν. to speak (σπήχ), ὁμιλεῖν.  
 to live (λίβ), ζῆν, κατοικεῖν. why (χουάι), διατί.

Παρατήρησις Α'. Τὸ ρῆμα to do, ἐκτὸς τῆς κυρίας σημασίας τοῦ πράττειν, εἶναι ἐν χρήσει ὡς βοηθητικὸν τοῦ Ἐνεστώτος καὶ τοῦ Παρατατικοῦ πρὸς σχηματισμὸν τῆς ἐρωτήσεως καὶ τῆς ἀρνήσεως τῶν ρημάτων, ἐξαίρεσει τῶν βοηθητικῶν ρημάτων.

Ἐπὶ ἐρωτήσεως τὸ do προτάσσεται, μεθ' ὃ ἀκολουθεῖ τὸ ὑποκείμενον καὶ τελευταῖον ἢ ἀπαρέμφατος. Παραδ.: do I drink? πίνω ; Ἐπὶ ἀρνήσεως προτάσσεται τὸ ὑποκείμενον, μεθ' ὃ ἀκολουθεῖ τὸ βοηθητικόν, μετὰ τοῦτο τὸ ἀρνητικὸν μόριον not καὶ τέλος ἢ ἀπαρέμφατος. Παραδειγμα : I do not drink , δὲν πίνω.

Παρατήρησις Β'. Ἡ καταφατικὴ ἀπάντησις γίνεται δι' ἐπαναλήψεως τοῦ βοηθητικοῦ ρήματος τῆς ἐρωτήσεως, ἢ δὲ ἀρνητικὴ διὰ τοῦ βοηθητικοῦ καὶ τοῦ not. Παραδείγματα : Do you read ? I do. Do you know ? I do not. Ἐάν τὸ βοηθητικὸν παραλείπηται, μετὰ τὰ yes ἢ no τίθεται Sir (κύριε) ἢ Madam (κυρία).

Do you learn French ? Yes, I do. Does your brother learn English ? No, he does not. Do your sisters learn their lesson ? Yes, they do. Do we sleep in this room or in that ? What do you drink ? I drink a glass of water. What do your brothers drink ? They drink a bottle of wine. Does your cousin sleep ? No, he does not. Does Mary love her parents ? Yes, she does. What does your sister do ? She writes a letter for her aunt. Do you know now old your nephew is ? I do

not. I think he is ten years old. Why do you not eat? Are you ill? Do you speak English? No, I do not, but my brother does. We speak German, but we do not speak French. I know your uncle, but I do not know your aunt. Do you not read this useful book? Yes, I do. Does not your father praise the obedient boys and girls? Yes, he does.

20.

Τί κάμνεις, Ἰωάννη; Μανθάνω τὸ μάθημά μου. Τί κάμνει ὁ ἀδελφός σας; Γράφει ἐπιστολὴν διὰ τὸν θεῖόν του. Γνωρίζετε τὸν ἐξαδελφόν μου; Ναί, τὸν γνωρίζω (I do). Ὁ ἐξαδελφός μου γνωρίζει τὸν ἀδελφόν σας; Οὐχί, δὲν τὸν γνωρίζει (he does not). Δὲν γνωρίζω τὸν ἄνδρα τοῦτον καὶ τὴν γυναῖκα ταύτην. Ὁ πατήρ μου δὲν ἐπαινεῖ τὸ παιδίον τοῦτο καὶ τὸ κοράσιον τοῦτο. Διατί δὲν ἀναγινώσκετε ἐν ὠφελίμῳ βιβλίῳ; Ἡ μήτηρ σας ἀναγινώσκει ἢ γράφει; Ἡ ἀδελφή σας εἶναι ἀδιάθετος; Διατί δὲν τρώγει; Ἡ ἀδελφή μου εἶναι ἐντελῶς καλὰ, μανθάνει τὸ μάθημά της. Ποῦ διαμένει ὁ πάππος σας; Ἡξέυροτε ποῦ διαμένει ὁ πάππος σας; Δὲν τὸ γνωρίζω. Κοιμάται ὁ πατήρ σας; Πιστεύω ὅτι κοιμάται. Οἱ ἀδελφοί σας κοιμῶνται; Πιστεύω ὅχι. Ποίαν ἡλικίαν ἔχει ἡ ἐξαδέλφη σας; Πιστεύω ὅτι εἶναι ἕνδεκα ἢ δώδεκα ἐτῶν. Οἰμιεῖ Γαλλικά; Ὁχι, οἰμιεῖ Γερμανικά καὶ Ἀγγλικά.

21.

bread (bread), ἄρτος.

milk (milk), γάλα.

beer (beer), ζῦθος.

butter (butter), βούτυρον.

meat (meat), κρέας.

the joiner (joiner), ὁ λεπτουργός.

the shoemaker (shoemaker), ὁ ὑποδηματοποιός.

to make (make), ποιεῖν, κατασκευάζειν.

to like (like), ἀγαπᾶν, θέλειν.

apples (apples), μήλα.

the friend (friend), ὁ φίλος.

the neighbour (neighbour), ὁ γείτων.

the boot (boot), τὸ ὑπόδημα.

the shoe (shoe), τὸ σανδάλιον.

drunk (drunk), πίνει.

eaten (eaten), φάγει.

Παρατήρησις. Ὅταν θέλωμεν νὰ δείξωμεν μόνον τὸ εἶδος, τὴν ποιότητα πράγματός τινος, οὐχὶ δὲ ποσὸν οἰονδήποτε, τὸ οὐσιαστικὸν ἐν τῇ Ἀγγλικῇ τίθεται ἀνάσθρως.

I like apples and oranges. You like roses and tulips. My sister likes books and flowers. I drink water, my father drinks wine, and my sisters drink tea. The shoemaker makes boots and shoes, and the joiner makes tables and chairs. Here is bread and meat for the poor man. There is coffee and milk for your brother. We have bought forks and spoons. Have you drunk tea or coffee? Have you eaten cheese or meat? Do you like oranges? Yes, I do. Does your brother like flowers? No, he does not. My sons do not like wine, and my daughters do not like beer. We have large rooms and small cellars. You have poor friends and rich neighbours.

22.

Ἴδου ἄρτος καὶ βούτυρον, οἶνος καὶ ζῦθος. Ἴδου τυρὸς καὶ κρέας, καφὸς καὶ τείον. Ἐπίστε οἶνον καὶ ζῦθον; Ἐφάγετε μήλα καὶ πορτοκάλια; Τί κάμνει ὁ λεπτοουργός; Κάμνει τραπέζας καὶ καθέκλας. Τί κάμνει ὁ ὑποδηματοποιός; Κάμνει ὑποδήματα καὶ πέδιλα. Ἠγόρασεν ἡ μήτηρ σας λείρια ἢ ρόδα; Ἠγόρασε καλὰ βιβλία καὶ καλὰς γραφίδας. Ἐχομεν καλοὺς φίλους καὶ ὠφέλιμα βιβλία. Ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος ἔχει εὐπειθεῖς υἱοὺς καὶ εὐπειθεῖς θυγατέρας. Ὁ γείτων μας ἔχει μεγάλας οἰκίας καὶ μεγάλους κήπους. Ὁ Κάρολος καὶ ὁ Ἰωάννης ἔχουσι πλουσίους συγγενεῖς. Ὁ θεὸς μου πίνει ζῦθον καὶ ἡ θεία μου πίνει γαλα ἢ ὕδωρ. Δὲν ἀγαπῶ (τὰ) πορτοκάλια. Ἡ Μαρία δὲν ἀγαπᾷ (τὰ) ἄνθη. Αἱ ἀδελφαί μου δὲν ἀγαπῶσι (τὸ) τείον.

23.

some (σευμ), ὀλίγος-η-ον-αι.

some vinegar (βινέτταρ), ὀλίγον ἄξος.

some oil (ὄιλ), ὀλίγον ἔλαιον.

some pepper (πέπερ), πέπερι.



some soup (σουπ), ὀλίγος ζωμός.  
some ink (ινκ), ὀλίγη μελάνη.  
some paper (παίπευρ), χάρτης.  
give me (γχιβ μί), δότε μοι.  
bring me (βρίνγκ), φέρε μοι.  
if you please (ιφ γιού πλήζ), ἂν εὐαρεστῆσθε.

Παρατήρησις. Ἡ ἔννοια τοῦ μέρους, δηλ. τὸ ὀλίγον τι, ὀλίγοι τινές, εἰς τὰς καταφατικὰς ἢ προστακτικὰς, ἐνίοτε δὲ καὶ ἐρωτηματικὰς προτάσεις, ἐκφέρεται διὰ τοῦ some.

Give me some wine, if you please. Bring me some vinegar and oil. Here is some paper. You have some ink. There are some apples and oranges. My father has bought some flowers. We have bought some books and pens. Have you lost some money? Yes, I have. Have you drunk some milk? No, I have not. My brother has eaten some bread and meat, and I have eaten some bread and cheese. Charles and John have drunk some beer. Emma and Mary have drunk some coffee. Here is a bottle of wine and there are two bottles of water. Bring me some soup, if you please. Give me a glass of wine or beer. Have you bought some flowers? Yes, I have.

## 24.

Τί ἐσφάγετε, Κάρολε; Ἐσφαγον ἄρτον καὶ κρέας. Καὶ ὁ Ἰωάννης; Ἐσφαγεν ἄρτον καὶ τυρόν. Ἡ Μαρία ἠγόρασε μελάνην καὶ χάρτην, καὶ ἡ Ἐμμα ἠγόρασεν ἔλαιον καὶ πέπερι. Ἐπίον οἶνον καὶ ὕδωρ, καὶ ἡ ἐξαδέλφη μου ἐπίε τείον καὶ γάλα. Δότε μοι, ἂν εὐαρεστῆσθε, ζωμόν καὶ κρέας· δὲν ἀγαπῶ τὸν τυρόν καὶ τὸ βούτυρον. Φέρε μοι ἄρτον καὶ βούτυρον. Ὁ γείτων μας ἐπώλησε τραπέζας καὶ καθέκλας. Εἶδομεν παιδία καὶ κοράσια. Ἠγοράσατε κοχλιάρια; Ναί, ἠγόρασα ὀλίγα. Ὁ ἀδελφός σας ἔχει καλὰς γραφίδας; Ναί, ἔχει. Ἡ ἀδελφή σας ἔχει χρήματα; Ναί, ἔχει. Ὁ ἐξαδελφός μου καὶ ἐγὼ ἐπίομεν καλὸν οἶνον.

25.

Ἐν. little (λίτλ), ὀλίγος.  
Πληθ. few (φισϋ), ὀλίγοι.

Ἐν. much (μευτsh), πολὺς.  
Πληθ. many (μένι), πολλοί.

too much, λίαν πολὺς.  
too many, λίαν πολλοί.

how much, πόσος ;  
how many, πόσοι ;

as much...as, τόσος...ὅσος. as many ... as, τόσοι...ἴσοι.

little wine, ὀλίγος οἶνος.  
few flowers, ὀλίγα ἄνθη.

much money, πολλὰ χρήματα.  
many apples, πολλὰ μήλα.

too much bread, λίαν πολὺς ἄρτος.  
too many friends, λίαν πολλοὶ φίλοι.

how much paper, πόσος γὰρτης.  
how many books, πόσα βιβλία.

This man has little money and few friends. We have not much ink ; and you have not many pens. You have too much beer and too many apples. How much paper have you ? How many books has your brother ? We have as much money as you. Have you as many flowers as we ? Give me a little oil and pepper. Charles has too much wine. Have you many apples in your garden ? We have few apples in our garden. Our neighbour has many horses and dogs. That poor girl has little bread and cheese. That poor boy has eaten a little soup and meat. Bring me some bread and meat, and a glass of beer or water.

26.

Δότε μοι, ἐὰν εὐαρεστήσῃς, ὀλίγον γάλα καὶ ἄρτον. Φέρετέ μοι ὀλίγον ὄξος καὶ πέπερι. Τί ἔχετε φαγεῖ ; Ἐφαγομεν πολὺ κρέας, ἀλλ' ὀλίγα μήλα. Ἐχει ὀλίγους υἱούς, ἀλλὰ πολλὰς θυγατέρας. Ἐχετε ὀλίγα βιβλία, ἀλλὰ παρὰ πολλοὺς φίλους. Ὁ Ἰωαννης ἔχει πολλὰς γραφίδας. Πόσα χρήματα ἔχετε ; Πόσους ἀδελφούς ἔχετε ; Ἐχω τόσα χρήματα καὶ τόσα βιβλία ὅσα σεῖς. Πόσους μῆνας ἔχει ἐν ἔτος ; Νομίζω ὅτι ἐν ἔτος ἔχει δώδεκα μῆνας. Γνωρίζετε πόσας ἡμέρας ἔχει μία ἐβδομάς ; Ναί, τὸ γνωρίζω, μία ἐβδομάς ἔχει ἑπτὰ ἡμέρας.

**Πληθυντικός ἄνόματος.**

the glass (γκλάς), τὸ ποτήριον.  
 the church (τshéurptsh), ἡ ἐκκλησία.  
 the knife (νάφ), τὸ μαχαίριον.  
 a cherry (τshéρι), κεράσιον.  
 a man (μάν), ἄνθρωπος.  
 a woman (γούμαν), γυνή.  
 a foot (φοῦτ), πούς.  
 a tooth (τοῦθ), ὀδούς.  
 a child (τsháild), παῖς.

the glasses, τὰ ποτήρια.  
 the churches, αἱ ἐκκλησίαι.  
 the knives, τὰ μαχαίρια.  
 cherries, κεράσια.  
 men (μέν), ἄνδρες.  
 women (γούμεν), γυναῖκες.  
 feet (φητ), πόδες.  
 teeth (τηθ), ὀδόντες.  
 children (τshíldren), παῖδες.

a wolf (γούλφ), λύκος.  
 a fox (φοξ), ἀλώπηξ.  
 a family (φάμιλι), οἰκογένεια.  
 a gooseberry (γκούζheροι), φραγκοστάφυλον.

an Englishman, Ἄγγλος.  
 a Frenchman, Γάλλος.  
 a town (τάουν), πόλις.  
 a palace (πάλες), παλάτιον.

a gentleman (τζέντλεμαν), κύριός τις  
 a lady (λέδι), κυρία.  
 a young lady (γευνγκ), δεσποινίς.

Mr. N. (μίστερ), ὁ κύριος N.  
 Mrs. N. (μίσες), ἡ κυρία N.  
 Miss. N. (μίσ), ἡ δεσποινίς N.

there is, ὑπάρχει: there are ὑπάρχουσι: but (beut), μόνον, δὲν -παρά.

Ἄπευθύνοντες τὸν λόγον ἔνευ ὀνόματος λέγομεν: Sir, κύριε  
 Madam, κυρία.

How many children has your uncle? He has but one child. Do you know this gentleman? Yes, I do; he is my cousin. Do you know that lady? Yes, she is my aunt. These gentlemen have lost their money, and those ladies have lost their watches. Is Mr. Brown your uncle? Yes, Sir, he is. Is Mrs. Bell your aunt? Yes, Madam, she is. Is Miss Winter your niece? No, she is not. Mr. Gay is a Frenchman, and Mr. Turner is an Englishman. There are many Frenchmen in our town. How many Englishmen are there in your town? There are but two families in our town. These

young ladies are very rich. What do you eat? We eat some cherries and gooseberries. What have you drunk? I have drunk a glass of water, and Charles has drunk two glasses of beer. We have seen many wolves and foxes this year. Your sister has small feet and large teeth. There are many palaces and churches in this town. John has lost his two knives.

28.

Ὁ υἱός μου ἀγαπᾷ τὰ κεράσια, καὶ ἡ θυγάτηρ μου ἀγαπᾷ τὰ φραγκοστάφυλα. Ὑπάρχουσι πολλὰ κεράσια καὶ φραγκοστάφυλα ἐφέτος. Ὁ κύριος Οὐίντερ (Winter) ἔχει πολλὰ τέκνα; Ἔχει δύο ἄρρενα καὶ τέσσαρας θυγατέρας. Ὁ κύριος οὗτος εἶναι Γάλλος; Ὁχι, εἶναι Ἀγγλος. Ὁ κύριος οὗτος εἶναι θεῖός σας; Ἡ κυρία αὕτη εἶναι θεία σας; Γνωρίζετε τὰς κυρίας ταύτας καὶ τούτους τοὺς κυρίους; Ὁχι, δὲν τοὺς γνωρίζω. Αὗται αἱ πτωχαὶ γυναῖκες ἔφαγον τεμαχιον ἄρτου, καὶ οὗτοι οἱ πτωχοὶ ἄνδρες ἔπιον ποτῆριον ζύθου. Τί ἔχετε ἀγοράσει; Ἠγόρασα περόνια, κοχλιάρια καὶ μαχαίρια. Ποῦ εἶναι ὁ κύριος Οὐίντερ; Εἶναι ἐν τῷ δωματίῳ του. Ποῦ εἶναι ἡ κυρία Οὐίντερ; Εἶναι ἐν τῷ δωματίῳ της. Γνωρίζετε ποῦ διαμίνει ἡ δεσποινὶς Bell; ἔχετε ἀγοράσει τὰς τραπέζας ταύτας καὶ τὰς καθέκλας ταύτας, κύριε; Ὁχι, κυρία. Ὑπάρχουσι πολλαὶ καθέκλαι ἐν τῷ δωματίῳ τούτῳ. Πόσαι ἐκκλησίαι ὑπάρχουσιν ἐν τῇ πόλει σας; Πιστεύω ὅτι ὑπάρχουσιν ἕξ ἢ ἑπτὰ.

29.

**Πρῶτος τύπος τῆς Γενικῆς**

διὰ τοῦ of.

The house of my father, ἡ οἰκία τοῦ πατρός μου.  
The father of this child, ὁ πατήρ τοῦ παιδὸς τούτου.  
The son of the joiner, ὁ υἱός τοῦ λεπτοουργοῦ.

the king (κίγγκ), ὁ βασιλεὺς. the gardener (γκάρνερ), ὁ κηπουρός.  
the queen (κουήν), ἡ βασίλισσα. William (Οὐίλιαμ), ὁ Γουλιέλμος.  
the physician (φιζίcheυν), ὁ ἰατρός. Henry (Ἔνρι), ὁ Ἐρρίκος.

Μέθοδος τῆς Ἀγγλικῆς γλώσσης

3

The garden of my uncle is small. The father of your friend is rich. The mother of this child is poor. The knife of Charles is good. The house of the neighbour is large. William is the son of a shoemaker, and Henry the son of a joiner. I have lost the books and pens of my brothers. Do you like the children of our neighbour? Do you sleep in the room of your mother? Have you bought the horse and dog of the physician? Has John seen the palace of the king? Has Mary seen the horse of the queen? Where have you found the hat and stick of my cousin? Here is the purse of my nephew, and there is the ring of your niece. Miss Emma is the daughter of Mr. Burnett. Is that the horse of Mr. Clifford? Are these the daughters of Mr. Brown? Is that girl the sister of Miss Ellen? Is that poor child the son of our gardener? Are you the brothers of William or Henry? Is Emma the sister of Mary?

30.

Ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος εἶναι ὁ ἀδελφὸς τοῦ κηπουροῦ. Ἡ γυνὴ αὐτῆ εἶναι ἡ ἀδελφὴ τοῦ ὑποδηματοποιῦ. Τὸ παιδίον τοῦτο εἶναι ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἱατροῦ. Ποῦ εἶναι ὁ φίλος τοῦ θεῖου σου; Εἶδες τὸ δωμάτιον τῆς ἀδελφῆς μου; Διατί ἔλαβες τὴν ράβδον τοῦ πατρὸς σου; Ἐχετε χάσει τὴν ἐπιστολὴν τοῦ πάππου μου; Γνωρίζετε τὰ τέκνα τοῦ γείτονός σας; Γνωρίζετε ποῦ διαμένει ὁ ἀδελφὸς τοῦ φίλου μου; Εἶδετε τὸν ἵππον τοῦ κυρίου Brown; Πιστεύω ὅτι ὁ κύριος οὗτος ἠγόρασε τὸν κῆπον τῆς κυρίας Bell. Εἰσθε ἡ ἀδελφὴ τῆς δεσποινίδος Clifford? Ὁ Γουλιέλμος εἶναι ὁ ἀδελφὸς τοῦ Ἑρρίκου; Εἶδετε τὸ παλάτιον τοῦ βασιλέως καὶ τὰ ἄνθη τῆς βασιλίσσης; Εἶναι ταῦτα τὰ τέκνα Ἀγγλοῦ ἢ Γάλλου; Εἶναι ὁ κύριος Winter ἱατρός; Ναί, εἶναι ὁ υἱὸς του εἶναι φίλος τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ μου καὶ τοῦ ἐξαδελφοῦ μου.

**Δεύτερος τύπος τῆς Γενικῆς.**

My father's house, ἡ οἰκία τοῦ πατρὸς μου.  
 the joiner's son, ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ λεπτοουργοῦ.  
 Charles's sister, ἡ ἀδελφὴ τοῦ Καρόλου.  
 your brothers' horse, τῶν ἀδελφῶν σας ὁ ἵππος.  
 John and Henry's friend, τοῦ Ἰωάννου καὶ τοῦ Ἑρρίκου ὁ φίλος.

Emily (ἐμιλί), ἡ Αἰμιλία.	young (γιαῦνγκ), νέος.
James (τζάιμς), ὁ Ἰάκωβος.	fine (φάιν), ωραῖος.
Edward (Ἐδουάρδ), ὁ Ἐδουάρδος.	pretty (πρίτι), κομψός.
	very (βέρυ), πολύ.

Παρατήρησις 1. Ὁ *s'* τύπος τῆς γενικῆς σχηματίζεται τῇ προσθήκῃ τοῦ *'s* εἰάν ὅμως τὸ ὄνομα ἦναι πληθυντικῆ ἀριθμοῦ, ἀρκεῖ μόνον ἡ προσθήκη τῆς ἀποστρόφου. Ὅταν οἱ κτήτορες ἦναι πολλοί, τὸ σημεῖον τῆς γενικῆς τίθεται μετὰ τὸν τελευταῖον.

Παρατήρησις 2. Ἡ γενικὴ αὕτη ἢ σχηματιζομένη διὰ τοῦ *'s* συνειθίζεται μόνον εἰς τὰ ἔμφυχα, καὶ προτάσσεται τοῦ οὐσιαστικοῦ ἐκ τοῦ ὁποῦ ἐξαρτᾶται.

The king's palace is very large. The queen's horse is very young. My uncle's garden is very fine. Your father's friend is a rich man. John's book is very useful. Mary's pens are bad. Do you sleep in your mother's room? Have you seen our nephew's dog? Have you taken my sister's ink and paper? Where have you found my cousin's watch? Your neighbour's daughter is a pretty girl. Edward is William's brother, and Emily is James's sister. Miss Ellen is Mr. Winter's niece, and Mr. Clifford is Mr. Brown's nephew. Are you Mr. Turner's gardener? Yes, Sir, I am. Is that pretty girl your daughter? Yes, Madam, she is. Do you know this gentleman's father? Yes, I do. Does your brother know this lady's sister? No, he does not. Where are my brother's books? Here they are. Where are these gentlemen's hats? I do not know.

32.

Ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ λεπτοουργοῦ εἶναι κηπουρός. Ὁ ἀδελφὸς τοῦ κυρίου τούτου εἶναι ἰατρός. Ἡ θυγάτηρ τοῦ γείτονός μου εἶναι μία ὠραία νεανίς. Ὁ παῖς οὗτος εἶναι ὁ ἀνεψιὸς τοῦ γηραιοῦ κηπουροῦ μας. Ἡ κόρη αὕτη εἶναι ἡ ἀνεψιά τῆς κυρίας Burton. Ὁ πατήρ τοῦ Ἐρρίκου εἶναι θεῖός μου, καὶ ἡ μήτηρ τῆς Μαρίας εἶναι θεία μου. Ὁ πάππος τῆς Αἰμιλίας εἶναι ἀσθενής. Ἡ μάμμη τοῦ Ἰακώβου εἶναι πτωχὴ γυνή. Ὁ κύριος οὗτος ἠγόρασε τὴν οἰκίαν καὶ τὸν κήπον τῶν γονέων μου. Γνωρίζετε τοὺς υἱοὺς καὶ τὰς θυγατέρας τοῦ γείτονός μου; Εἶναι ὠραιότατα παιδιὰ. Γνωρίζω τὸν ἀδελφὸν τοῦ βασιλέως καὶ τὴν ἀδελφὴν τῆς βασιλίσσης. Εἰς Γάλλος καὶ εἰς Ἄγγλος εὔρον τὸ βαλάντιον καὶ τὰ χρήματα τῶν κυριῶν τούτων.

33.

Τὸ ἐπίθετον.

idle (άίδλ), ὀκνηρός.  
 diligent (δίλιτζεντ), ἐπιμελής.  
 agreeable (αγκρήαβλ), εὐάρεστος.  
 amiable (έμιαβλ), ἀγαπητός.  
 sincere (σινσίερ), εἰλικρινής.  
 cold (κῶλδ), ψυχρός.  
 cool (κοῦλ), δροσερός.  
 warm (ουόρμ), θερμός.  
 short (shóρτ), βραχύς.  
 long (λόνγκ), μακρός.  
 narrow (νάρρω), στενός.  
 broad (bróδ), εὐρύς.  
 dirty (δέουρι), ρυπαρός.  
 clean (κλῆν), καθαρός.  
 easy (ἤζι), εὐκόλος.  
 difficult (δίφικουλτ), δύσκολος.  
 attentive (ατέντιβ), προσεκτικός.  
 happy (χάπι), εὐτυχής.  
 unhappy (ευνχάπι), δυστυχής.

white (χουάιτ), λευκός.  
 black (βλάκ), μέλας.  
 red (ρέδ), ἐρυθρός.  
 new (νιού), νέος, καινός.  
 the morning (μόρνινγκ), ἡ πρωΐα.  
 the evening (ίβνινγκ), ἡ ἑσπέρα.  
 the night (νάιτ), ἡ νύξ.  
 the street (στρήτ), ἡ ὁδός.  
 the soldier (σόλτζερ), ὁ στρατιώτης.  
 the ship (σίπ), τὸ πλοῖον.  
 the country (κευντρι), ἡ χώρα.  
 London (λόνδον), τὸ Λονδῖνον.  
 Paris (Πάρις), οἱ Παρίσιοι.  
 Athens (Ἄθενς), αἱ Ἀθῆναι.  
 England (Ἰνγκλανδ), ἡ Ἀγγλία.  
 France (Φράνς), ἡ Γαλλία.  
 Italy (Ἰταλι), ἡ Ἰταλία.  
 Prussia (Προύσσια), ἡ Πρωσσία.  
 to say (σέϋ), λέγειν.

Too (τοῦ), λίαν· too large, λίαν εὐρύς· already (ωλρέδι), ἤδη.

Παρατήρησις. 1. Οἱ Ἄγγλοι ἐκφέρουσιν ἀνάρθρως τὰ ὀνόματα τῶν χωρῶν καὶ τῶν μερῶν τοῦ κόσμου.

2. Τὰ ἐπίθετα προτάσσονται τοῦ οὐσιαστικοῦ καὶ εἶναι ἀμετάβλητα κατὰ γένος καὶ ἀριθμὸν.



James is idle. Henry is diligent. Mary is an idle girl. John is a diligent boy. Mr. Clifford is an agreeable young man. Miss Clifford is an amiable young lady. Charles is a sincere friend. The nights are very cold. The days are already very short. Italy is a fine country. London and Paris are large towns. The mornings and evenings are cool, and the nights very long. The streets of this town are narrow and dirty. Your ink is not black, and your paper is not white. The knives are new, but the forks are old. The cups and plates are not clean. This lesson is very easy. These lessons are too difficult. That is easy to say, but difficult to do. My aunt has bought a fine watch and ring. That boy is very attentive; is he not? Yes, he is. Those girls are very obedient; are they not? Yes, they are. This poor man is very happy, but that rich man is very unhappy.

34.

The hand (χάνδ), ἡ χεῖρ.

Κάρολε, δὲν εἶσαι ἐπιμελής. Ἰάκωβε, αἱ χεῖρές σου εἶναι ρυπαράι. Ἡ Μαρία εἶναι εὐπειθέστατον τέκνον, δὲν εἶναι; Ὁ Ἐδουάρδος εἶναι προσεκτικὸν παιδίον, δὲν εἶναι; Ἡ Γαλλία εἶναι εὐρεῖα χώρα, αἱ Ἀθῆναι εἶναι ὠραιστάτη πόλις. Πολλὰ ὁδοὶ τῶν Παρισίων εἶναι στεναὶ καὶ ρυπαράι. Δὲν ἀγαπῶ νὰ διαμένω εἰς τὰς μεγάλας πόλεις. Οἱ Παρίσιοι ἔχουσι πολλὰς ὠραίας ἐκκλησίας καὶ ὠραία παλάτια. Ὁ βασιλεὺς τῆς Πρωσσίας ἔχει πολλοὺς στρατιώτας, καὶ ἡ βασίλισσα τῆς Ἀγγλίας ἔχει πολλὰ πλοῖα. Ἀγαπῶ ν' ἀναγινώσκω ἀγγλικά βιβλία καὶ ὁ ἀδελφός μου ἀγαπᾷ ν' ἀναγινώσκη γαλλικά βιβλία. Τὰ πεδιλά μου εἶναι καινούργη, ἀλλὰ τὰ ὑποδήματά μου εἶναι παλαιά. Τὰ παιδιὰ ταῦτα δὲν εἶναι ἐπιμελή. Ἡ ἀνεψιά μου εἶναι νέα καὶ πλουσία, ἀλλὰ δὲν εἶναι εὐτυχής. Ἡ δεσποινὶς Burton ἔχει λευκοτάτους ὀδόντας, μέλανας ὀφθαλμοὺς καὶ μικρὸν στόμα. Ἰωάννη, αἱ φιάλαι καὶ τὰ ποτήρια δὲν εἶναι καθαρά. Δόσατέ μου ἔν τεμάχιον ἄρτου καὶ ἔν ποτήριον οἴνου ἐρυθροῦ ἢ λευκοῦ.

35.

I am glad (χαλάδι), χαίρω.  
 I am sorry (σόρρυ), λυπούμαι.  
 I am tired (τάϊρν), είμαι κουρα-  
 [σμένος.  
 I am cold, έχω ψύχος, κρυώνω.  
 I am warm, έχω ζέστην.

I am hungry (χουνγκρι), πεινώ.  
 I am thirsty (θέυρστι), διψώ.  
 I am sleepy (σλίπτι), νυστάζω.  
 I am right (ράϊτι), έχω δίκαιον.  
 I am wrong (ρόνγκ), έχω άδικον,  
 [πράττω κακώς.

Παρατήρησις. Ἐν πλείσταις φράσεσι τὸ ῥήμα to be μετ' ἐπιθέτου ἀντικαθιστᾷ τὸ to have. Παράδειγμα: ἔχω δίκαιον, I am right.

gold (γκόλν), χρυσός· χρυσοῦς.	a gown (γκάουν), ἐσθῆς.
silver (σίλβερ) ἄργυρος· ἀργυροῦς.	an apron (ἐπρ' ν), ἐμπροσθέλλα.
iron (άϊρν), σίδηρος· σιδηροῦς.	a glove (γκλεβ), χειρόκτιον.
steel (στῆλ), χάλυψ· χαλύβδινος.	a stocking (στόκινγκ), περικνημῖς.
cotton (κότον), βάμβαξ· βαμβάκινος.	a shirt (σέρτ), ὑποκάμισον.
silk (σίλκ), μέταξα· μετάξινος.	a ribbon (ρίββον), ταινία.
sorry, λυπημένος.	a pair (παίρ), ζεύγος.
glad, περιχαρής.	a dozen (δόζ' ν), δωδεκάς.
sleepy, νυσταλέος.	a yard (γιάρν), μέτρον.
dear (δέαρ), ἀγαπητός, πολύτιμος.	the weather (ουέδερ), ὁ καιρός.
to hear (χίαρ), ἀκούειν.	the fire (φάϊαρ), τὸ πῦρ.
neither... nor, οὔτε... οὔτε· it, αὐτὸ (ἀπρὸς.)	

Παρατήρησις. Πολλὰ οὐσιαστικὰ τίθενται ἀντὶ ἐπιθέτων, ὡς: a gold watch, χρυσοῦν ὠρολόγιον· a silk gown, μεταξίνη ἐσθῆς.

Good morning, dear grandfather. Good evening, dear grandmother. Good night, my dear child. Are you sleepy, John? Yes, mother, I am sleepy and tired. And you, Charles, are you not hungry? No, mamma, I am neither hungry nor thirsty. What have you bought, dear mother? I have bought a pair of silk gloves for Emily, and some cotton stockings for William. Your uncle has bought a dozen shirts and six yards of silk ribbon. My watch is of gold, and my

friend's is of silver. Is Mrs. Bell ill? No, Sir, she is quite well. I am glad to hear she is well. And Mr. Bell? He is unwell. I am sorry to hear he is unwell. Are you cold, Henry? No, papa, I am not cold; I am warm. There is a good fire. How is the weather? The weather is very fine; it is not cold; my hands are quite warm. You are right, Sir, it is not cold. Is not that pretty girl your gardener's daughter? You are right, Madam, she is. Am I right or wrong? You are wrong, Sir, but your friend is right.

36.

I will, θέλω· he will, θέλει.

Καλημέρα, κύριε. Πώς έχετε; Είμαι έντελώς καλά. Χαίρω μαθητών ότι έχετε καλώς. Και πώς έχει ή κυρία Bell; Είναι άδιαθετος. Λυπούμαι μαθητών ότι είναι άδιαθετος. Πεινξς, Γουλιέλμς; "Όχι, μητερ, δεν πεινώ, αλλά διψώ πολύ. Θέλεις ποτήριον οίνου ή κάθον τείου; Δός μοι ποτήριον ζύθου και τεμαχίον κρέατος. Ποῦ είναι ό Έρρίκος; Είναι πολύ κουρασμένος και νυσταλός· πιστεύω ότι είναι έν τῷ δωματίῳ του. Είναι λίαν λυπημένος, (διότι) ό φίλος του Έδουάρδος δεν είναι εδώ. Χαίρομεν ότι ό Κάρολος και ή Αίμιλία έχουν καλώς. Έχουμε δίκαιον; Ναι, έχετε δίκαιον, άλλ' ό Κάρολος έχει άδικον. Είναι ψυχός; "Όχι, είναι ζέστη. Ό αδελφός μου είναι άσθενής, κρυώνει. Καυσώνω πολύ. Ποῦ ήγοράσατε τας βαμβακερας ταύτας περικνημίδας; Η μητηρ μου ήγόρασεν έν χρυσοῦν ώρολόγιον, εξ άργυρῶ κοχλιζαρια και μιαν δωδεκαδα μεταλλίων (steel) γραφίδων.

3 .

**Πρώτος τύπος τοῦ συγκριτικοῦ και τοῦ ὑπερθετικοῦ.**

long μικρός·	longer, μικρότερος·	the longest, μακρότατος.
large, εύρος·	larger, εύρύτερος·	the largest, εύρύτατος.
easy, εύκολος·	easier, εύκολώτερος·	the easiest, εύκολώτατος.
polite εύγενής·	politer, εύγενέστερος·	the politest, εύγενέστατος.

Παρατήρησις. Τὰ μονοσύλλαβα ἐπίθετα καὶ ἐκ τῶν δισυλλαβῶν τὰ λήγοντα εἰς γ, προηγούμενου συμφώνου ἢ ἔχοντα τὸν τόνον ἐπὶ τῆς τελευταίας συλλαβῆς, σχηματίζουσι τὸ συγκριτικὸν τῆ προσθήκῃ τῆς καταλήξεως er (r), τὸ δὲ ὑπερθετικὸν τῆ προσθήκῃ τῆς καταλήξεως est (st).

Ἄνωμαλα παραθετικά.

good καλός· better, καλλίτερος· the best, κάλλιστος.  
 bad κακός· worse (ουεῖρος), χειρῶν· the worst (ουεῖραστ), χειρίστος.

mine (μάιν), ὁ ἰδικός μου. ours, ὁ ἡμέτερος.  
 his, ὁ ἰδικός του (ἐπὶ ἄρσεν.). yours, ὁ ὑμέτερος.  
 hers, ὁ ἰδικός της (ἐπὶ θηλυκοῦ). theirs, ὁ ἰδικός τῶν.  
 its, ὁ ἰδικός του (ἐπὶ οὐδετέρου).

the sun (σέυν), ὁ ἥλιος. the Rhine (ράϊν), ὁ Ρῆνος.  
 the moon (μούν), ἡ σελήνη. the Danube (δάνιουβ), ὁ Δούναβις.  
 the river (ρίβ'ρ), ὁ ποταμός. Europe (γούροπ), ἡ Εὐρώπη.  
 the road (ρόδ), ἡ ὁδός. strong, δυνατός.  
 the world (ουεῖρλδ), ὁ κόσμος. weak (ουῆκ), ἀδύνατος.  
 the summer (σέυμ'ρ), τὸ θέρος. high (χάϊ), ὑψηλός.  
 the winter (ουίντερ), ὁ χειμῶν. cheap (τε-χίπ), εὐθηνά.  
 always (όλουεζ), πάντοτε· than (δάν), ἢ· all (ᾶλ), ὅλοι, πάντες.

The moon is smaller than the sun. Gold is dearer than iron. You are stronger than your brother. These men are weaker than those. My father is older than yours. Your mother is younger than mine. The house of your neighbour is much larger than ours. My paper is whiter than my cousin's. Your ink is blacker than your brother's. William's lesson is easier than his sister's. Your hands are dirtier than mine. In summer the nights are shorter than the days. Your son is politer than mine. Mr. Sandon is the richest man in the town. That woman is the poorest of all women.

The Danube is the largest river in Europe. My daughter is the sincerest of all my children. Mr. Burton is the happiest man in the world. Your watch is better than mine, but my brother's is the best. My pen is bad, yours is worse, but my cousin's is the worst. In winter the roads are always worse than in summer. Charles has lost his knife and yours. Emma has taken my apron and hers. William and John have eaten my apple and theirs. Emily, that is not my gown, that is yours. Is this bread and butter your sister's? Yes, it is hers. Is this your hat, or is it mine? It is neither yours nor mine, it is my nephew's.

38.

Τὸ Λονδῖνον εἶναι μεγαλειότερον τῶν Παρισίων. Ὁ Ρῆγος εἶναι μικρότερος τοῦ Δουνάβεως. Ἡ καθέκλα αὕτη εἶναι ὑψηλότερα ἐκείνης. Ὁ πῖλος σου εἶναι εὐθηνότερος ἢ ὁ τοῦ ἐξαδέλφου μου. Τὸ ὠρολόγιόν μου εἶναι ἀκριβώτερον ἢ τὸ τοῦ φίλου σας. Οἱ γονεῖς τοῦ Ἰακώβου εἶναι πλουσιώτεροι ἢ οἱ τοῦ Ἐρρίκου. Αἱ ταινίαι τῆς ἀδελφῆς σας εἶναι ὠραιότεραι ἢ αἱ τῆς ἀνεψίως σας. Ἡ Αἰμιλία δὲν εἶναι οὔτε νεωτέρα οὔτε πρεσβυτέρα τῆς Μαρίας. Ἡ Ἐμμα εἶναι ὠραιότερα τῆς Μαρίας, ἀλλ' ἡ Αἰμιλία εἶναι ἡ ὠραιότατη. Τὰ τέκνα τοῦ γείτονός μου εἶναι εὐγενέστερα τῶν ἐμῶν. Τὸν χειμῶνα αἱ νύκτες εἶναι μακρότεραι τῶν ἡμερῶν. Ὁ ὑποδήματοποιός μας εἶναι ὁ πτωχότατος ἄνθρωπος τῆς πόλεως. Ἡ Ἰταλία εἶναι ἡ ὠραιότατη χώρα ἐν Εὐρώπῃ. Τὰ ὑποδήματά σου εἶναι ρυπαρώτερα τῶν ἐμῶν, ἀλλὰ τὰ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ μου εἶναι τὰ ρυπαρώτατα. Ὁ ἀδελφός μου εἶναι ὁ εὐγενέστατος ἄνθρωπος τοῦ κόσμου. Τὰ μαχαίρια ταῦτα εἶναι χειρότερα τῶν ἰδικῶν σας, ἀλλ' ἐκεῖνα εἶναι τὰ χεῖριστα. Τὰ χειρόκτιά σου εἶναι ὠραιότερα καὶ καλλίτερα τῶν ἰδικῶν μας. Οἱ γονεῖς μου εἶναι οἱ καλλίτεροι φίλοι μου. Ὁ Ἐδουάρδος γράφει καλλίτερον ἢ ἐγὼ (do), ἀλλ' ἀναγινώσκω καλλίτερον ἢ αὐτός (does).

**Δεύτερος τύπος τοῦ συγκριτικοῦ  
καὶ τοῦ ὑπερθετικοῦ.**

more, μᾶλλον· the most, μάλιστα.

diligent, ἐπιμελής· more diligent, ἐπιμελέστερος· the most diligent, ἐπιμελέστατος.

faithful (φέθφουλ), πιστός.	health (γέλο), ἡ ὑγίεια.
skilful (σχίλφουλ), ἐπιδέξιος.	the pupil (πιούπιλ), ὁ μαθητής.
beautiful (βιούτιφουλ), ὡραῖος.	the tiger (τάιγκερ), ἡ τίγρις.
grateful (γκραίτφουλ), εὐγνώμων.	the lion (λάιευν), ὁ λέων.
ungrat-ful, ἀγνώμων.	the metal (μέταλ), τὸ μέταλλον.
precious (πρέσθεις), πολύτιμος.	the copper (κόπευρ), ὁ χαλκός.
avaricious (αβχρίσθεις), φιλάργυρος.	the lead (λέιτ), ὁ μόλυβδος.

as . . . . as, τόσον . . . . ὅσον.

not so . . . . as, οὐχί τόσον . . . . ὅσον.

Παρατήρησις. Τὰ δυσύλλαθα παροξύτονα καὶ πολυσύλλαθα ἐπίθετα σχηματίζουσι τὸ συγκριτικὸν καὶ τὸ ὑπερθετικὸν προτασσμένων τῶν more, μᾶλλον, διὰ τὸ συγκριτικὸν καὶ most, μάλιστα, διὰ τὸ ὑπερθετικὸν.

The tulip is a beautiful flower, but the rose is more beautiful. Health is more precious than gold. My dog is more faithful than yours. Your books are more useful than ours. This man is more grateful than that woman. Charles is more attentive and obedient than James. This girl is more diligent and amiable than that boy. Our lessons are more difficult than your brother's. Your uncle is richer and more avaricious than ours. Copper is very useful, but iron is the most useful of all metals. Our neighbour is the most ungrateful man in the town. Emily is the most diligent of all my pupils. Mary is the most obedient of all my children. I have many friends, but you have more, and James has the most. Your garden is larger and more beautiful than mine, but my uncle's is the largest and most beautiful. My friend is the best and most amiable man in the



world. Your hands are as dirty as mine. My book is as useful as my brother's. Henry's hat is not so fine as John's. The tiger is not so strong as the lion. Has your brother as many books as you? No, he has not so many as I. We love that child as much as you do. You do not love that child so much as we do.

40.

Ὁ γείτων μας εἶναι πλουσιώτερος, ἀλλὰ φιλαργυρώτερος τοῦ ἰδικοῦ σας. Ἡ Αἰμιλία εἶναι νεωτέρα, ἀλλ' ἐπιμελεστέρα τῆς ἀδελφῆς της. Ἡ Μαρία εἶναι μᾶλλον ἀξιαγάπητος ἢ ἡ Ἐμμά. εἶναι ἡ μᾶλλον ἀξιαγάπητος ἐν τῇ οἰκογενεῖα της. Ὁ Κ. Α. εἶναι ἰατρός ἐπιδεξιώτερος ἢ ὁ Κ. Β., εἶναι ὁ ἐπιδεξιώτατος ἰατρός τῆς πόλεως. Αἱ θυγατέρες σας εἶναι πολὺ κομψότεραι καὶ ἀγαπητότεραι ἢ αἱ τοῦ γείτονος σας. Οἱ υἱοί μου εἶναι προσεκτικώτεροι καὶ εὐπειθέστεροι ἢ οἱ τοῦ Κ. Clifford. Τὰ ποτήρια ταῦτα εἶναι τόσον καθαρὰ ὅσον ἐκεῖνα. Αἱ περικνημίδες μου εἶναι τόσον ὠραῖαι ὅσον αἱ ἰδικαί σου. Ἡ σελήνη δὲν εἶναι τόσον μεγάλη ὅσον ὁ ἥλιος. Ὁ χρυσὸς δὲν εἶναι τόσον πολύτιμος ὅσον (ἡ) ὕψιστος. Ἡ βασίλισσα δὲν εἶναι τόσον ἠλικιωμένη ὅσον ὁ βασιλεὺς. Ἐχομεν τόσους φίλους ὅσους σὺ. Δὲν ἔχεις τόσους φίλους ὅσους ἡμεῖς. Ὁ πατήρ μου ἔχει πολλὰ βιβλία· ὁ ἀδελφός μου ἔχει περισσότερα, ἀλλ' ὁ θεὸς μου ἔχει τὰ πλεῖστα. Ἀγαπῶ τὸν ζῦθον ὅσον τὸν εἶνον, ἀλλ' αἱ ἀδελφαί μου δὲν ἀγαπῶσι τὸ τέϊον ὅσον τὸν καφέ.

41.

**Γραμματικὰ ἀριθμητικά.**

the first (πῆρστ), ὁ πρῶτος.	the eleventh (ιλέβθ), ὁ ἐνδέκατος.
the second (σέκευνδ), ὁ δεῦτερος.	the twelfth (τουέλθ), ὁ δωδέκατος.
the third (θέρδ), ὁ τρίτος.	the thirteenth (θέρτηνθ), ὁ δέκατος
the fourth (φωρθ), ὁ τέταρτος.	[τρίτος.
the fifth (φίφθ), ὁ πέμπτος.	the twentieth (τουέντηθ), ὁ εἰκο-
the sixth (σίξθ), ὁ ἕκτος.	[στός.
the seventh (σέβνθ), ὁ ἑβδόμος.	the twenty-second, ὁ εἰκοστός δεύ-
the eighth (έίτθ), ὁ ὄγδοος.	[τερος.
the ninth (νάϊνθ), ὁ ἕνατος.	the thirtieth (θέρτηθ), ὁ τριακοστός.
the tenth (τένθ), ὁ δέκατος.	the last (λάστ), ὁ τελευταῖος.



January (τζάνιουαρι), 'Ιανουάριος.	July (τζιουλάι), 'Ιούλιος.
February (φέβρουαρι), Φεβρουάριος.	August (ώγχευστ), Αύγουστος.
March (μάρτsh), Μάρτιος.	September (σεπτέμβευρ), Σεπτέμβριος.
April (αίπριλ), 'Απρίλιος.	October (οκτώβευρ), 'Οκτώβριος.
May (μαί), Μάϊος.	November (νοβέμβευρ), Νοέμβριος.
June (τζιούν), 'Ιούνιος.	December (δεσεμβευρ), Δεκέμβριος.
the part (πάρτ), τὸ μέρος.	Lewis (Λούϊς), ὁ Λουδοβίκος.
the class (κλάς), ἡ τάξις.	Harriet (χάρριετ), ἡ 'Ερριέττη.
born, γεννηθῆ, γεννημένος.	

Παρατήρησις. Τὰ τακτικὰ ἀριθμητικὰ τίθενται ἐπὶ χρονολογιῶν καὶ πρὸς διακρίσιν ὁμωνύμων βασιλέων.

This young man is very diligent ; he is the first in our class. Mary is the second ; Harriet is the third ; your brother is the tenth, and Lewis is the last. Two is the fourth part of eight. A day is the seventh part of a week, and a month is the twelfth part of a year. May is the fifth month of the year, July is the seventh. I am in my eighteenth year, my brother is in his twenty-second, and my sister is in her twenty-sixth. I am born on the eleventh of January, my son on the thirteenth of March, and my daughter on the nineteenth of August. Napoleon the First, George the Fourth, Edward the Sixth, Lewis the Fourteenth.

42.

'Ο ἀδελφός σας εἶναι νέος ἐπιμελέστατος· εἶναι ὁ πρῶτος τῆς τάξεως· ὁ Γουλιέλμος εἶναι ὁ πέμπτος, ὁ Κάρολος εἶναι ὁ ἕβδομος, καὶ ὁ 'Ερρίκος εἶναι ὁ τελευταῖος. Τέσσαρα εἶναι τὸ τρίτον μέρος τῶν δώδεκα. Μία ἡμέρα εἶναι τὸ τριακοστὸν μέρος ἑνὸς μηνός. Εἶμαι εἰς τὸ δέκατον τρίτον ἔτος μου, ὁ ἐξαδελφός μου εἶναι εἰς τὸ δέκατον πέμπτον, καὶ ἡ Αἰμιλία εἰς τὸ δέκατον ἕκτον τῆς. 'Ο 'Ιανουάριος εἶναι ὁ πρῶτος μὴν τοῦ ἔτους, ὁ 'Ιούνιος ὁ ἕκτος καὶ ὁ Δεκέμβριος ὁ δωδέκατος. Ἐγεννήθη τῇ 4ῃ Μαρτίου. ὁ πατήρ μου ἐγεννήθη τὴν 12ην 'Απριλίου καὶ ἡ μήτηρ μου τὴν 21ην 'Οκτωβρίου. Ναπολέων ὁ τρίτος· Ἐρρίκος ὁ τέταρτος· Κάρολος ὁ ἕνατος· Λουδοβίκος ὁ δέκατος πέμπτος.

43.

**Διπλοῦς τύπος τῆς Δοτικῆς.**

το, εἰς.

Give this book to your brother, }	} Δὸς τὸ βιβλίον τοῦτο τῷ ἀδελφῷ σου.
Give your brother this book, }	
to church (τσευρτch), εἰς τὴν	home, εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν.
[ἐκκλησίαν.	to my house, εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν μου.
to school (σχοῦλ), εἰς τὸ σχολεῖον.	to your house, εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν σας.
to market (μάρκετ, εἰς τὴν ἀγοράν.	to my uncle's (house), εἰς τὴν τοῦ
to bed, εἰς τὴν κλίνην.	θείου μου (οἰκίαν).
to London, εἰς τὸ Λονδῖνον.	

the theatre (θήατευρ), τὸ θέατρον.	to go (γχο), ὑπάγειν.
the ball (βῶλ), ὁ χορός.	to show (shῶ), δεικνύειν.
the concert (κόνσερτ), ἡ συναυλία.	to prefer (ποιφέρ), προτιμᾶν.
the umbrella (εὐμβρέλα), τὸ ἄλε-	to give (γχιθ), δίδειν.
ξιβρόχιον.	lent (λέντ), δανεῖσει, π. μετοχή.
the country-house, ἡ ἐξοχική οἰκία.	sent (σέντ), στείλει, π. μετοχή.
the cook (κούκ), ὁ, ἡ μάγειρος.	written (ριτν), γράφει, π. μετοχή.
green (γχορῆν), πράσινον.	given (γχιβν), δώσει, π. μετοχή.
blue (βλιού), κυανούν.	brought (βρῶτ), φέσει, π. μετοχή.
other (όδευρ), ἄλλος.	often (όφν), συχνά.

something (σέυμ-θίνγκ), τί, κάτι· nothing, οὐδέν.

Παρατήρησις. 1. Εἰς ἐνδειξιν τῆς δοτικῆς προτάσσεται τὸ μόριον το· τότε δὲ τὸ ἄμεσον ἀντικείμενον προτάσσεται τοῦ ἐμμέσου. Τὸ το δύναται νὰ παραλειφθῇ καὶ τότε τὸ ἔμμεσον ἀντικείμενον προτάσσεται τοῦ ἀμέσου.

2. Αἱ λέξεις church, school, market καὶ bed, ἐπὶ ἀπαντήσεως εἰς τὴν ἐρώτησιν ποῦ, τίθενται ἀνχώθως.

Give this book to your brother, that pen to your sister, and these knives to your cousin. This fork belongs to John, and that spoon to Charles. I have lent my umbrella to Mary, and my gloves to Harriet. Have you sold your garden to your neighbour? Have you sent the flowers to our gardener? Do you prefer your flowers to mine? I prefer red to black, and my sister likes green better than blue. Do you always show

your letters to your father? Does your brother often write to his cousins William and James? Do you give anything to that poor man? I have given something to those old women. I have written a letter to my uncle and aunt. My brother goes to church, and my sister goes to school. I will go to bed; I am sleepy. Will your niece go to the ball or to the concert? Neither, she will go to the theatre. Does your cook go to market or to church? He (she) goes to market. I will go home; I am tired. John goes to Paris, and William goes to London; the one goes to France, the other to England. Where will you go? We will go to our uncle's. Lewis goes to his cousin's and Harriet to her aunt's. Do you often go to your neighbour's? Yes, very often; I like to go to his house.

44.

Ἔδωκα τὰς ταινίας εἰς τὴν Ἐμμαν, καὶ τὰ χειρόκτια εἰς τὸν Γουλιέλμον. Δότε ποτήριον ὕδατος εἰς τὸ πτωχὸν τοῦτο παιδίον διψῶν. Δείξατε τὰ κοχλιάρια ταῦτα εἰς τὴν μητέρα σας καὶ τὰ περόνια ταῦτα εἰς τὸν πατέρα σας. Οὗτος ὁ πῖλος δὲν ἀνήκει εἰς τὸν ἀδελφόν σου, ἀλλ' εἰς τὸν ἐξαδελφόν μου. Ἐγραψες εἰς τὸν θεῖόν σου ἢ εἰς τὴν θείαν σου; Ἐφερεν ὁ ὑποδήματοποιὸς τὰ ὑποδήματα εἰς τὸν ἀδελφόν μου; Προτιμᾶτε τῶν ρόδων τὰ λεῖρια ἢ τὰ λεῖρια ἀγαπᾶτε μᾶλλον ἢ τὰ ρόδα; Προτιμῶ κεμφὴν ἐξοχικὴν οἰκίαν παρὰ τὸ ὠραιότατον παλάτιον. Ὁ K. Miller ὑπάγει εἰς τὴν συναυλίαν, καὶ ὁ ἀδελφός του ὑπάγει εἰς τὸ θέατρον. Ποῦ θέλετε νὰ ὑπάγητε; Θέλομεν νὰ ὑπάγωμεν εἰς τὴν ἐκκλησίαν ἢ εἰς τὸ σχολεῖον. Ἡ ἀδελφή σας ὑπάγει εἰς τὴν ἀγοράν; Ὁχι, ὑπάγει εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν. Ὁ φίλος σου ὑπάγει εἰς τοῦ θείου μου; Δὲν γνωρίζω. Νομίζω ὅτι ἡ Λευδοβίχη ὑπάγει εἰς Γαλλίαν, καὶ ὁ Γουλιέλμος ὑπάγει εἰς Ἰταλίαν. Ὑπάγετε συχνὰ εἰς τὴν κυρίαν Barley? Ὁχι, δὲν ἀγαπῶ νὰ πηγαίνω εἰς αὐτήν· εἶναι παντοτε ἀσθενής.

At (άτ), έν.

at school, έν τῷ σχολείῳ.

at church, έν τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ.

at market, έν τῇ ἀγορᾷ.

at home (χόμ), οἶκοι.

at table (ταίβλ), έν τῇ τραπέζῃ.

in bed, έν τῇ κλίνῃ.

Cologne (κόλον), ἡ Κολωνία.

Vienna (Βαίενα), ἡ Βιέννη.

Brussels (βρέυσελς), αἱ Βρυξέλλαι.

a merchant (μέρτσηαντ), ἔμ-

[πορος.

a painter (παίντευρ), ζωγράφος.

to come (κευμ), ἔρχεσθαι.

arrived (αράιβ'τ), ἔλθει, π.μετοχή.

received (ρεσήβτ), { δεχθῆ, λάβει,

got (γκοτ), { π. μετοχή.

still, (στίλ), ἀκόμη.

when (χουέν), ὅταν.

far (φάρ), μακράν.

in (ίν), έντός,

into (ίντου), εἰς, έντός.

from (φρόμ), ἀπό.

Παρατήρησις. Ἡ at, έν, εἰς, τίθεται ἐπὶ στάσεως. Ἡ in, έντός, τίθεται ἐπίσης ἐπὶ στάσεως. Ἡ into, εἰς, ἐπὶ κινήσεως. Ἡ from ἀπό, δεικνύει τὴν ἀπὸ τόπου κίνησιν, ἀπεμάκρυνσιν, ἀπεχωρισμόν.

My father and mother are at the theatre, my sisters are at the ball, and my brothers at the concert. Is your nephew at school or at church? No, he is at home. Emily and Mary are at their uncle's, William and James are at their grandfather's. Our cook is at market. This merchant lives at Cologne, and his son at Brussels. Where does your cousin live? He still lives in Vienna or in Berlin. Where is Miss Elton? She is in bed; she is unwell. Is your grandmother still in the country? Yes, she is still there. Does your brother go into the country? No, Sir, he does not. Is Mr. N. at home? Yes, he is. Where are your children? They are either at school or at church. When Lewis is at school, he is sleepy; but when in the garden, he is not. How far is it from Paris to London? Where do you come from, Sir? I come from Brussels, from Italy, from the concert, from school. And you, Madam? I come from the theatre, from Mrs. Bell's, from my aunt's, from your house. Have you received

that watch from your father? I have got this stick from Henry and that penknife from Harriet. Is your friend arrived from Cologne? Yes, Sir, he is.

46.

Εἶναι ὁ ἀδελφός σας ἀκόμη ἐν τῷ σχολείῳ; Ὁχι, κύριε, εἶναι ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ. Ποῦ εἶναι ὁ πατήρ σας; Εἶναι ἀκόμη εἰς τὴν τράπεζαν. Ἡ μήτηρ σας εἶναι πάντοτε ἐν τῇ ἐξοχῇ; Ὁχι, κυρία, εἶναι εἰς τὴν κλίνην· εἶναι ἀδιάθετος. Ἡ ἀδελφή σας δὲν ὑπάγει εἰς τὴν ἐξοχὴν ἐφέτος; Ὁχι, δὲν ὑπάγει· εἶναι ἐντελῶς καλὰ. Πόσον ἀπέχει ἐντεῦθεν ἡ Κολωνία; Γνωρίζετε πόσον ἀπέχει ἡ Κολωνία ἀπὸ τοὺς Παρισίους; Πόθεν ἔρχεται ὁ νεαρός οὗτος ζωγράφος; Πιστεύω ὅτι ἔρχεται ἐκ Βιέννης ἢ ἐκ Βερολίνου. Διαμένει ἐν Βρυξέλλαις ἢ ἐν Παρισίοις. Πόθεν ἔρχεσαι, Ἰωάννη; Ἐρχομαι ἐκ τῆς οἰκίας μου, ἐκ τῆς θείας μου, ἐκ τοῦ θεάτρου, ἐκ τῆς ἐκκλησίας. Ποῦ εἶναι ὁ Κάρολος; Εἶναι νομίζω, παρὰ τῇ κυρίᾳ Belford, ἐν τῇ συναυλίᾳ ἢ ἐν τῷ σχολείῳ. Ἐλαβες τὰ ὠραία ταῦτα ἄνθη παρὰ τοῦ θείου σου; Ναί, ἔλαβον. Ἐλαβες ἐπιστολὴν παρὰ τοῦ φίλου σου;

47.

**Ἑρωτηματικά ἀντωνυμίας.**

Ὄνομ. who (χοῦ), τίς; ποῖος;  
 Αἰτιατ. whom (χοῦμ), τίνα; ποῖον;  
 Γεν. of whom, whose (χοῦς), τίνος;

a needle (νήδλ), βελόνη.	a servant (σέρβαντ), ὑπηρέτης, ὑπηρέτρια.
a pin (πίν), καρφίς.	
a thimble (θίμβλ), δακτυλήθρα.	to see (σῆ), βλέπειν.
a coat (κωτ), ἐπενδύτης.	to knock (νόκ), κτυπᾶν, κρούειν.
a door (δόαρ), θύρα.	
somebody (σέυμבודι), τις, κάποιος· nobody, οὐδεὶς· with (ουίθ), μέ, μετά.	

Παρατήρησις 1. Τῶν ἀντωνυμιῶν who, whose καὶ whom γίνεται χρῆσις μόνον ἐπὶ προσώπων. Ἡ γενική whose ἐξαρτᾶται πάντοτε ἐξ οὐσιαστικῆς, ἡ δὲ γενική of whom ἐξαρτᾶται ἐκ ρήματος.

2. Αἱ προθέσεις συντάσσονται πάντοτε μετ' αἰτιατικῆς.

Who is there ? Who has taken my pen ? Whose hat is this ? To whom have you given your old dog ? For whom is that chair ? Of whom do you speak ? From whom have you received that ring ? With whom have you arrived ? Who is that gentleman ? He is my cousin. Who are those ladies ? They are my daughters. Whose coat is that ? It is my father's. Whose gown is that ? It is my sister's. Whose gloves are these ? They are my brother's. Whose knife is that ? It is John's or Charles's. Who is at the door ? Who speaks English ? Who learns French ? Who goes into the garden ? To whom do you write ? To whom does this pin belong ? I do not know who has taken your needle. Do you know who has found my thimble ? I do not. Somebody knocks at the door ; go and see who it is. Who are you ? I am the servant of Mr. Melford. Whose umbrella is this ? Is it yours ? No, it is not mine ; I think it is my aunt's or my uncle's.

48.

Τίς κρούει τὴν θύραν ; Τίς ἔγραψε τὴν ἐπιστολὴν ταύτην ; Εἰς ποῖον ἐδῶκατε τὰ χειρόκτια ; Εἰς ποῖον ὁ Ἑρρίκος ἐδάνεισε τὸ μαχαίριόν του ; Παρὰ τίνος ἐλάθετε τὰ χρήματα ταῦτα ; Διὰ ποῖον εἶναι τὰ ὠραῖα ταῦτα ἄνη ; Μὲ ποῖον ὑπάγεμεν εἰς τὸ θέατρον ; Ποῖον εἶδετε ἐν τῇ συναυλίᾳ ; Τίνος εἶναι αὕτη ἡ ῥάβδος ; Εἶναι τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ μου. Τίνος εἶναι τὰ ὑποδήματα ταῦτα ; Εἶναι τοῦ ἐξαδέλφου μου. Γνωρίζετε εἰς ποῖον ἀνήκουσιν αὗται αἱ περικνημίδες ; Πιστεύω ὅτι ἀνήκουσιν εἰς τὸν Λουδοβίκον ἢ εἰς τὸν Ἰακώβον. Ποῖος εἶναι ὁ νέος οὗτος κύριος ; Εἶναι ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἰατροῦ μας. Ποία εἶναι ἡ νέα αὕτη κυρία ; Εἶναι ἡ θυγάτηρ τοῦ γείτονός σας. Τίνες εἶναι οἱ κύριοι οὗτοι ; Εἶναι ἔμποροι. Ποῖος εἶναι ὁ πλουσιώτερος ἄνθρωπος τῆς πόλεώς σας ; Εἰς ποῖον ἀνήκουσι πᾶσαι αὗται αἱ οἰκίαι καὶ πάντες οὗτοι οἱ κῆποι ; Οὐδεὶς γνωρίζει εἰς ποῖον ἀνήκουσιν.

Μέθοδος τῆς Ἀγγλικῆς γλώσσης

4

49.

What (χούτ), τί; ποῖος;

a tree (τρή), δένδρον.	the name (ναίμ), τὸ ὄνομα.
an oak (ωκ), δροῦς.	the use (χούς), ἡ χρῆσις, ἡ συνήθεια.
a beech (βήτeli), φηγός.	the clock (κλόκ), τὸ ὄρολόγιον.
a bird (βερνδ), πτηνόν.	the hour (ἄουρο), ἡ ὥρα.
a nightingale (νάϊτινγκελ), ἀηδών.	the price (πράϊς), ἡ τιμή.
a lark (λάρκ), κοροδαλός.	to wish (ουϊτch), ἐπιθυμεῖν.
a lily (λίλι), κρίνον.	to call (κῶλ), καλεῖν.
a violet (βάϊολετ), ἴον.	to dine (δάϊν), γευματίζειν.
a tool (τουλ), ἐργαλεῖον.	to sup (σευπ), δειπνεῖν.
a hammer (χάμερ), σφυρίον.	to breakfast (βορνεκφάϊστ), προγευματίζειν.
a nail (νέιλ), καρφίον.	
the plant (πλάντ), τὸ φυτόν.	

done (deun), π. μετοχή τοῦ do=ποιεῖν, κάμνεν.

Παρατήρησις. Ἡ what τίθεται ἀπολύτως καὶ σημαίνει τί; Μετ' οὐσιαστικοῦ σημαίνει τίς, ποῖος; καὶ τίθεται ἐπὶ προσώπων καὶ πραγμάτων.

What have you done in my room? What have you seen in my garden? What pen have you taken? What flowers do you like best? In what room do you sleep? What has my friend to do? What have you to drink? What bird is that? What lady is that? What is the price of these stockings? At what hour do you dine? Of what trees do you speak? What day of the month is it? Of what country are you, and what is your name? I am an Englishman, and my name is Granville. My uncle is a merchant, what is yours? What is the name of that flower? This flower is a lily. How do you call that bird? That bird is a nightingale. What o'clock is it? What o'clock do you think it is? It is three or four o'clock. What is the use of that tool? What a fine day! What a cold winter we have!

50.

What is your name? πῶς ὀνομάζεσαι;  
 how do you call that flower? πῶς ὀνομάζεται τοῦτο τὸ ἄνθος;  
 what is the price of that hammer? πόσου τιμᾶται τὸ σφυρίον τοῦτο;



Τί ἐκάμετε ἐν τῷ ὑπογείῳ ; Τί εὔρες ἐν τῷ κήπῳ ; Τί ἔφερον ὁ ζωγράφος ; Τί ἐδῶκατε εἰς τὸν πτωχὸν ἄνθρωπον ; Ποίαν ἐσθῆτα ἠγόρασεν ἡ ἀδελφή σας ; Εἰς ποῖον δωματιον δειπνοῦμεν ; Ὅποιον ἄνθος εἶναι ἐκεῖνο ; Πῶς ὀνομάζεται τούτο τὸ ἄνθος ; Εἶναι ἴον ; Τί δένδρον εἶναι τούτο ; Πῶς ὀνομάζεται τούτο τὸ δένδρον ; Εἶναι δρυς ἢ φηγός ; Ποῖα βιβλία ἀναγινώσκετε ; Ποῖα βιβλία ἐπιθυμεῖτε ν' ἀναγνώσητε ; Πόσου τιμῶνται τὰ κοχλιαρία καὶ τὰ πινάκια ταῦτα ; Ποίαν ὥραν προγευματίζετε ; Ποίαν ὥραν κατακλίνεσθε (ὑπάγετε εἰς τὴν κλίνην) ; Γνωρίζετε ποίαν ἡμέραν τοῦ μηνὸς ἔχμεν ; Πῶς ὀνομάζεται ὁ νεαρός οὗτος κύριος ; Εἶναι Ἄγγλος ἢ Γάλλος ; Καὶ ὁ γέρον οὗτος τί εἶναι ; Εἶναι λεπτοουργός ἢ ὑποδηματοποιός ; Τίς ἡ χρῆσις τοῦ σφυρίου τούτου ; Τί ὤραϊον παιδίον ! Τί ὤραϊα ἐσπέρα !

51.

Which (χουίτch), ποῖος ; πότερος ;

the way (οὐεί), ἡ ὁδός.	the post-office (πῶστ-όφισ), τὸ τα-
the mountain (μάουνταιν), τὸ ὄρος.	χυδρομεῖον.
the animal (άνιμαλ), τὸ ζῶον.	the market-place, δημοσιὰ πλατεῖα.
the language (λάνγκουιτζ), ἡ γλῶσσα.	heavy (χέβι), βαρύς.
pray (πρέι), παρακαλῶ.	no matter, δὲν πειράζει, ἀδιάφορον.
near (νιάρ), πλησίον.	nearer, πλησιέστερος.
	the nearest, the next (νέξτ), πλησιέστατος.

Παρατήρησις. Ἡ ἀντωνυμία which, εἴτε ἀπολύτως, εἴτε μετὰ οὐσιαστικοῦ, τίθεται ἐπὶ προσώπων καὶ πραγμάτων ὅπως διακριθῆ περι τίνος, μεταξύ πολλῶν, γίνεται λόγος.

Which of your sisters is unwell? Which of these flowers do you like best? Which hat have you taken? Which is the largest town, London or Paris? Which language is easiest to learn, English or French? Which of your brothers will go to America? Which do you think the prettiest of those young ladies? The youngest. With which of these ladies will you go to the ball? I have given the letter to one of your servants. To which? For which of my daughters is that new gown, for Emma or Mary? From which of my bro-

thers have you got these cherries, from Charles or John? Which is the broadest street in your town? Which of these gentlemen speak English? Pray, which is the nearest way to the post-office? Which do you like best, coffee or tea? There are six needles; which are yours? Give me one of your tulips, no matter which.

52.

Ποῖον εἶναι τὸ ὑψηλότατον ὄρος ἐν Ἀμερικῇ; Ποῖα εἶναι ἡ ὠραιότατη χώρα ἐν Εὐρώπῃ; Ποῖον εἶναι τὸ ἰσχυρότατον πάντων τῶν ζώων; Ποῖον εἶναι τὸ βαρύτερον πάντων τῶν μετάλλων; Ποῖος ἐκ τῶν δύο ποταμῶν εἶναι μεγαλειότερος, ὁ Ῥῆνος ἢ ὁ Δούναβις; Ποῖον τῶν μαχαιρίων τούτων εἶναι ἰδικόν σας; Ποῖος κύων εἶναι πιστότερος, ὁ ἐμός ἢ ὁ τοῦ ἐξαδέλφου μου; Ποῖοι ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν σας εἶναι οἱ ἐπιμελέστεροι; Διὰ ποῖον ἐκ τῶν υἱῶν σας εἶναι τὰ νέα ταῦτα ἐνδύματα; Εἰς ποῖαν τῶν κυριῶν τούτων ἐδανείσατε τὸ ἀλεξιβρόχιόν σας; Ἐδῶκα τὰ χρήματα εἰς ἐν ἐκ τῶν παιδίων τούτων. Εἰς ποῖον; Ἐλαβὸν τὰς καρτίδας ταύτας παρὰ τίνος τῶν κορασιῶν τούτων. Παρὰ τίνος; Ἴδού δύο κύαθοι ποῖον προτιμᾶτε; Ἴδού βιβλία ἀγγλικά καὶ γαλλικά ποῖα προτιμᾶτε; Γνωρίζετε ποῖος εἶναι ὁ συντομώτερος δρόμος, ἵνα ὑπάγῃ τις εἰς τὴν δημοσίαν πλατείαν.

53.

**Προσωπικαὶ ἀντωνυμίαι.**

it̄ (ιτ), αὐτό.

the tailor (ταῖλευρ), ὁ ράπτης.	to rain (ρέϊν), βρέχειν.
the baker (βαίκευρ), ὁ ἄρτοποιός.	to snow (σνῶ), χιονίζειν.
the butcher (βέυτσευρ), ὁ κρεοπώλης.	to hail (χαίιλ), χαλαζοβόλεϊν.
the barber (βάρβευρ), ὁ κουρεύς.	to freeze (φρήϊζ), πηγνύειν.
a plum (πλούμ), δαμάσκηνον.	to lighten (λάϊτ'ν), ἀστράπτειν.
a pear (παϊαρ), ἄπιον.	to thunder (θέυνδευρ), βροντᾶν.
a pencil (πένσιλ), μολυβδοκόνδυλον.	little (λίτλ), μικρός.
a slate (σλαϊτ), σχιστόλιθος (πλάξ).	hard (χάρδ), τραχύς, σκληρός.
a grammar (γκράμμαρ), γραμματική.	late (λέτ), ἄργά.
an exercise (εγζερσάϊζ), γύμνασμα.	also (όλσο), ὡσούτως.
	θέμα. not yet (γλέτ), ὄχι ἀκόμη.
	time (τάϊμ), χρόνος, καιρός.

Παρατήρησις 1. Ἐν τῇ Ἀγγλικῇ τὰ ἄψυχα, καὶ αὐτὰ τὰ ζῶα ὧν δὲν ὀρίζεται τὸ γένος, εἶναι οὐδέτερα.

2. Ἡ ἄντων. ἢ ἀναφέρεται εἰς οὐδέτερα ὑσιαστικά, εἶναι δὲ συγχρόνως ἀπρόσωπος ἄντωνυμία.

My watch is small; but it is very dear. Your garden is small, but it is very beautiful. Your pen is bad; it is too hard. I do not like that chair; it is too high. This pear is very good; it is better than yours. Have you my hat, Lewis? Yes, I have it. Have you also my stick? No, I have it not. Who has taken my slate? Your cousin has taken it. Who has seen the king's palace? My brother and I have seen it. Have you already done your exercise? No, I have not yet done it. To whom have you given your little cat? I have given it to my neighbour's son. From whom have you got that fine coat? I have got it from my uncle. Who is there? It is the tailor, it is John, it is I. Is it not your cousin? Yes, it is. Is it not your niece? Yes, it is. Where is my pen? There it is. Where is my pencil? Here it is. Give it to that child. Who has done that? Is it you? No, it is not I. It is time to go to bed. Is it already so late? Yes, it is ten o'clock. Does it rain? It is very cold; it snows; it freezes hard. Is it far from here to your house? No, it is not.

## 54.

How is the weather? Τί καιρὸς εἶναι;

Γουλιέλμ, ἔχεις τὴν γραμματικὴν μου; Ναί, τὴν ἔχω. Ἔχεις καὶ τὴν γραφίδα μου; Ὁχι, δὲν τὴν ἔχω. Πού εἶναι τὸ μολυβδοκάνδυλόν μου; Τὸ εὔρον ἐν τῷ κήπῳ. Ὁ δακτύλιος οὗτος εἶναι ὠραιότατος, ἀλλ' εἶναι λίαν μικρός. Ὁ Πήνος εἶναι μέγας ποταμός, ἀλλὰ δὲν εἶναι τόσο μέγας ὅσον ὁ Δούναβις. Τὸ θέμα σου εἶναι τόσο δύσκολον ὅσον τὸ ἰδικόν μου; Ὁχι, δὲν εἶναι τὸ ἰδικόν μου εἶναι πολὺ εὐκολώτερον. Τίς εἶναι ἐν τῷ μαγειρείῳ; Εἶναι ὁ ἄρτοποιός ἢ ὁ κρεσπώλης. Δὲν εἶναι ὁ κουρέυς; Ὁχι, δὲν εἶναι αὐτός. Εἶναι ἡ ὑπηρετρία; Ναί, αὐτὴ εἶναι. Σὺ εἶσαι, Μαρία; Ναί,

μητερ, ἐγὼ εἶμαι. Ποῦ εἶναι ὁ Ἑρρῖκος ; Ἐδῶ εἶμαι. Ποῦ εἶναι τὸ ὄρελόγιόν μου ; Ἴδου αὐτό. Εἶναι καιρὸς νὰ ὑπάγωμεν οἴκαδε ; Πιστεύω ὅτι εἶναι. Τί καιρὸς εἶναι ; Εἶναι κακὸς καιρὸς βρέχει καὶ χιονίζει. Ἴδετε πῶς ἀστράπτει ! Ἀκούσατε πῶς βροντᾷ !

55.

him, αὐτόν, αὐτῷ her, αὐτήν, αὐτῇ them, αὐτούς,  
αὐτάς, αὐτοῖς.

to blame (βλάμη), μέμψεσθαι.	to deceive (δεδίβ), ἀπατᾶν.
to punish (πέυνις), τιμωρεῖν.	to lend (λένδ), δανείζειν.
to pardon (πάρδευν), συγχωρεῖν.	to let (λέτ), ἀφίνειν.
to reward (ριουώρδ), ἀνταμείβειν.	

a coachman (κώτσημαν), ἀμαξηλάτης. the garters (γκάρτερες), αἱ καλτσο-  
a seamstress (σῆμιστρες), ράπτρια. good (γκούδ), καλός. | δέται.  
the slippers (σλίππευερς), αἱ ἐμβάδες. naughty (νῶτ), κακός.  
he is coming, ἔρχεται.

Παρατήρησις. Ὁ ἐνικός him καὶ her ἀναφέρεται εἰς πρόσωπα, ὁ δὲ πληθυντικός them εἰς πρόσωπα καὶ εἰς πράγματα ; τίθενται δὲ πάντοτε μετὰ τὸ ρῆμα.

Who is that gentleman ? I do not know him. Who is that lady ? I do not know her. Do you like gooseberries, Charles ? Yes, I like them very much. Here is a poor man ; give him a bit of bread. This little girl is very thirsty ; give her something to drink. Will you go to church with my mother ? Yes, I will go with her. Who wishes to speak to my father ? I wish to speak to him. Are those slippers for my sisters ? Yes, they are for them. Charles and John are sleepy ; let them go to bed. Have you my garters, Mary ? No, I have them not ; I have not seen them. There is my servant coming ; do you see him ? Will you lend your stick to my nephew ? Yes, I will lend it him. Will you show your letter to my brother or to my sister ? I will show it neither to him nor to her. What a fine flower ! Give it him, give it her, give it them. No, do not give it to him, give it to her or to them.

56.

Ὁ Ἑρρίκος ἀγαπᾷ τὴν ἀδελφὴν του καὶ τὴν ἐπαινεῖ. Ἀγαπῶμεν τὸν ἀδελφόν σου καὶ τὸν ἐπαινοῦμεν. Μίμνεσθε τοὺς μαθητάς σας καὶ τοὺς τιμωρεῖτε. Ὁ ὑπηρέτης του τὸν ἀπατά, ἀλλ' αὐτὸς τὸν συγχωρεῖ. Ἴδού οἱ φίλοι μου ἔρχονται, τοὺς βλέπεις; Πεῦ εἶναι αἱ καλτσδέται μου; Ποῖος τὰς ἐπῆρε; Ἀγαπᾷς τὴν μικρὰν ταύτην κόρην; Ναί, τὴν ἀγαπῶ ὡς ἀδελφὴν μου. Τὸ ποτήριον τοῦτο ζύθου εἶναι διὰ τὸν ἀμαξήλατον; Ναί, εἶναι δι' αὐτόν. Αἱ βελόλαι αὗται εἶναι διὰ τὴν ῥαπτριαν; Ναί, εἶναι δι' αὐτήν. Ἐλαβες τὴν ἐπιστολὴν ταύτην παρὰ τῆς Αἰμιλίας; Ναί, τὴν ἔλαβον παρ' αὐτῆς. Θέλεις νὰ ὑπάγῃς εἰς τὸ σχολεῖον μετὰ τοῦ Ἰακώβου; Ναί, θέλω νὰ ὑπάγω μετ' αὐτοῦ. Ὁ γείτων μου ἀγαπᾷ τὰ τέκνα του, ἀλλὰ τὰ τιμωρεῖ ὅταν εἶναι κακά. Καὶ ἡμεῖς τιμωροῦμεν τὰ ἰδικὰ μας, ἀλλὰ καὶ τὰ ἀνταμείβομεν ὅταν εἶναι φρόνιμα. Ὁ Λευδοβίκος ἐπιθυμεῖ νὰ ἴδῃ τὸ ὠρολόγιόν σας; δείξατέ το αὐτῷ. Ἡ Ἐμμα ἔχασε τὴν γρασοῖδα τῆς δανείσετέ τῇ τὴν ἰδικὴν σου. Σὰς παρακαλῶ (pray), δάνεισετέ τὴν εἰς αὐτήν. Μὴ τῇ τὴν δανείσετε, εἶναι κακὴ κόρη. Ἐδωκες τὰς ἐμβάδας εἰς τὸν Γουλιέλμον ἢ εἰς τὴν Μαρίαν; Δὲν τὰς ἔδωκα οὔτε εἰς ἐκεῖνον, οὔτε εἰς ταύτην.

57.

me (μι) ἐμέ, ἐμοί; us (ευς), ἡμᾶς, ἡμῖν  
 you (γιού), ὑμᾶς, ὑμῖν, σέ, σοί.

to thank (θάγκ), εὐχαριστεῖν.	waiter (ουέτενς), παιδί, ὑπηρέτης
to tak (ταίχ), λαμβάνειν.	(καφενεῖου κλπ.).
to bring (βρίγγχ), φέρειν.	attention (αττέντσευν), προσοχή.
to carry (κέρρι), φέρειν.	obliged (οβλάιτζεδ), ὑπόχρεως.
to tell (τέλ), λέγειν.	kind (κάνινδ), εὐμενής, ἀγαθός.
on accompany (ακκουμπανι), συνο-	directly, πάραυτ.
δεύειν.	if (ιφ), εἴαν.
to send (σένδ), στέλλειν.	I can, δύναμαι.
to tak away (αίουάι), ἀφαιρεῖν	to go away, ἀπέρχεσθαι
διάχεισθαι; πράττειν	it is good for nothing, εἶναι ἀχρηστος, δὲν ἀξίζει
τίποτε.	

Lewis has lent me his pen. Mr. Melford has sent us two dozen of cups. Who has given you that fine stick?

Charles, will you go with me to the theatre? Yes, I will go with you. Emily, will you go with us to the ball? I thank you. Take this pen and give me yours; this is good for nothing. This coat is for you, that is for me. John, bring me a glass of water, I am thirsty. Tell me what I can do for you. If you give me some paper, I will give you some pens. Do not go away, I have something to tell you. How do you do? I am quite well. I am glad to see you in good health. Can you tell me what o'clock it is, Sir? I am much obliged to you for your attention. Which of you will carry the letter to the post-office? If you will accompany me, I will show you where Mr. Elton lives. Waiter, bring us a bottle of wine. Yes, gentlemen, directly. Who calls me? Is it you? To whom does this nightingale belong, to you or your sister? It belongs to me. Give it me, give it us. What beautiful roses! Pray, give them me, give them us. Send them to me, send them to us.

58.

Ὁ Γουλιέλμος μοὶ ἐδάνεισε τὴν γραμματικὴν του. Ὁ Ἰάκωβος δὲν θέλει νὰ μοὶ δείξῃ τὰ πτηνὰ του. Ἡ Ἑμμα μοὶ ἔγραψε μακροτάτην ἐπιστολήν. Ἐπιθυμεῖ ὁ πατήρ σου νὰ μεῖ ἴδῃ; Δὲν ἐπιθυμεῖ νὰ σε ἴδῃ. Ὁ ἰατρός ἐπιθυμεῖ νὰ μοὶ ὁμιλήσῃ; Ναι, ἐπιθυμεῖ νὰ σὰς ὁμιλήσῃ. Δὲν ἔχετε τίποτε νὰ μοὶ εἴπητε; Δὲν ἔχω τίποτε νὰ σὰς εἴπω. Δύνασθε νὰ μοὶ δανείσητε ὀλίγα χρήματα; Ναι, δύναμαι νὰ σὰς δανείσω. Πότε θέλετε νὰ μοὶ στείλητε τὸ ὥρολόγιόν μου; Θέλω νὰ σὰς τὸ στείλω τὴν προσεχῆ (next) ἑβδομάδα. Ὁ θεὸς μου ἔστειλε τὰ ἄνθη ταῦτα; Ναι, μὰς τὰ ἔστειλε. Ὅμιλεῖτε περὶ ἐμοῦ, Κυρία; Ναι, ὁμιλῶ περὶ ὑμῶν καὶ περὶ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ σας. Ἄς ὑπάγωμεν (let us go) εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν, εἶναι ἤδη ἄργα. Δὲν γνωρίζω ἂν ὁ ἀδελφός σας ἐπιθυμῇ νὰ μὰς συνοδεύσῃ. Πιστεύω ὄχι (he does not).

59.

**Βοηθητικὰ ῥήματα.**

to have, ἔχειν.

to be, εἶναι.

**Παρακείμενος.**

I have had, ἔσχον.

I have been, ὑπῆρξα.

breakfast (βραϊκφαστ), πρόγευμα.

the kindness (κἀίνδνες), ἡ ἀγαθότης, ἡ εὐμένεια.

dinner (dίννερ), γεῦμα.

the misfortune (μισφόρτσheυν), ἡ δυστυχία.

supper (σεῦππευρ), δεῖπνον.

to lose (λούζ), χάνειν.

the pleasure (πλέζευρ), ἡ εὐχαρίστησις.

ever (έβερ), ποτέ, πάντοτε never, οὐδέποτε.

Where have you been all this morning? I have been at school and Charles has been at church. Where has your cousin been? He has been at the concert. James and William have been at their uncle's. You have been very idle, John. Mary has been more diligent. Who has been here? Nobody. Has this girl been ill? No, she has not. Have you ever been to Brussels? Yes, I have. Has not Henry been in my room? No, he has not. What have you had for supper? We have had some bread and butter and a cup of milk. Charles has had no dinner. I have had the pleasure to speak to your uncle. My nephew has not been long in Paris. We have never been in that town. John, have you been at the tailor's? Yes, mamma, I have. Have you had the kindness to give a glass of wine to that poor man? Has not Mary had my pen? Yes, she has. Has not my coachman been here? No, Sir, he has not.

60.

"Ἐχετε ἤδη ὑπάγει εἰς τὴν ἐκκλησίαν; Ναι, ἔχω. Δὲν ὑπῆγατε ἀκόμη εἰς τῆς θείας σας; "Οχι. Ἦσα ἀσθενής, Ἐρριέττα; "Οχι, ἀλλ' ἡ ἀδελφή μου Μαρία. Ὁ μικρὸς μου ἀδελφὸς οὐδέποτε ὑπῆρξε τόσο ἐπιμελὴς ὅσον εἶναι τώρα. Ὁ ἐξαδελφὸς σας οὐδέποτε ἔσχε τόσοι φίλους. Ὁ Καρόλος ἔσχε τὴν δυστυχίαν νὰ χάσῃ τὸ βαλαντιόν του. Ἐσχομεν τὴν εὐχαρίστησιν νὰ ἴδωμεν τὴν βασίλισσαν. Τὰ πτωχὰ ταῦτα παιδιὰ ὑπῆρξαν ἀδιαθετα



ὅλην τὴν ἑβδομάδα. Ὁ κύριος οὗτος ὑπῆρξε πλουσιώτατος, ἀλλὰ  
 τώρα εἶναι πτωχότατος. Ἔσχετε τὴν καλωσύνην νὰ δανείσητε  
 ἐν βιβλίον εἰς τὸν ἀδελφόν μου ; Ἔχω πολλὴν πείναν, δὲν ἔλα-  
 βον πρόγευμα. Πόσον χρόνον ὑπῆρξατε εἰς Λονδίνον ; Πόσον χρό-  
 νον ὁ ἐξαδελφός σας ὑπῆρξεν εἰς Παρισίους ; Λουδοβίκε, ἔλαβες  
 τὴν γραμματικὴν μου ; Ὁχι. Ἦσο εἰς τοῦ ράπτου ; Ναί.

61.

**Παρατατικὸς.**

I had, εἶχον, καὶ ἔσχον.  
 he had,  
 we had,  
 you had,  
 they had.

I was, ἦμην καὶ ὑπῆρξα.  
 he was,  
 we were,  
 you were,  
 they were.

Sunday (σέυνδῆϊ), Κυριακή.  
 Monday (μόνδῆϊ), Δευτέρα.  
 Tuesday (τιούζδῆϊ), Τρίτη.  
 Wednesday (ουένζδῆϊ), Τετάρτη.  
 Thursday (θέυρσδῆϊ), Πέμπτη.  
 Friday (φράϊδῆϊ), Παρασκευή.  
 Saturday (σά-τευρδῆϊ), Σάββατον.  
 to-day (του δῆϊ), σήμερον.  
 yesterday (γέστερδῆϊ), χθές.  
 the day before yesterday, προχθές: on, ἐπί.

the banker, ὁ τραπεζίτης.  
 the headache (χέδαικ), ἡ κεφαλαλγία.  
 a cold (κῶλδ), κρουολόγημα.  
 to stay (στέϊ), μένειν.  
 formerly, ἄλλοτε.  
 cold, δροσερός.  
 violent (βᾶϊουλεντ), βίαιος.  
 known (νων) γνωρίζει, π. μετοχή.  
 a great many, πολλοί.

I beg your pardon, σᾶς ζητῶ συγγνώμην.

Where were you all this morning ? I was in my  
 grandfather's garden ; the weather was so fine. Was  
 your sister at church last Sunday ? Yes, Sir, she was.  
 Were you also there ? No, Sir, I was not ; I had a very  
 bad cold, and was obliged to stay at home. Yesterday  
 you were at our house ; were you not ? I beg your  
 pardon, it was the day before yesterday, that I was  
 at your house. On Thursday we were in the country,  
 where we had the pleasure to dine with Mr. and Mrs.  
 Melford. On Friday my younger sister was very ill ;  
 she had a violent headache. I wish I had a glass of  
 cold water ; give me one, dear Charles, if you please.  
 When I still had my parents, I was very happy. My

father had a great many houses and gardens; my mother was of a good family; two of my uncles were bankers. I have known your father; he was always very kind to me. You were still young, when you had the misfortune to lose your parents.

62.

Δὲν ἦσθε εἰς τὸ σχολεῖον τὴν προΐαν ταύτην. Ὅχι, ἤμην ἀδιάθετος. Δὲν ἦσθε εἰς τὸ θέατρον χθές. Ὁ θεῖός μου ἦτο εἰς τὸ Βερολίνον τὴν παρελθούσαν ἐβδομάδα. Ἡ οἰκογένεια αὐτῆ ἦτο ἄλλοτε πλουσιωτάτη. Τὰ παιδία ταῦτα ἦσαν πάντοτε ἐπιμελέστατα. Ἐῖχετε μέγαν ἀριθμὸν φίλων, ὅτε ἦσθε πλούσιοι. Ἦσθε εἰς τὴν συνουσίαν χθές τὸ βράδυ (last night); Ὅχι. Ὁ ἀδελφός σας δὲν ὑπῆγεν εἰς τὴν ἐκκλησίαν χθές; Ὁ Κάρολος καὶ ἡ Ἐμμα ἦσαν πολὺ προσεκτικώτεροι σήμερον παρὰ χθές. Ὁ γείτων μου ἦτο ἄλλοτε ἰατρός, τὴν εἶναι ἔμπορος. Δὲν εἶναι σήμερον τόσον ψυχρός, ὅσον ἦτο χθές. Ποῦ ἦσθε τὴν παρελθούσαν Κυριακὴν; Δὲν ἤμεθα εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν ὁ Κ. Ν. ἔσχε τὴν καλωσύνην νὰ μᾶς συνοδεύσῃ εἰς τὸν χορὸν. Πόσον χρόνον ἦσθε ἐν Ἀγγλίᾳ; Ἦμην ἐκεῖ ἕξ ἔτη.

63.

**Μέλλον.**

I shall have, θὰ ἔχω.  
he will have, θὰ ἔχη.  
we shall have, θὰ ἔχωμεν  
you will have, θὰ ἔχητε.  
they will have, θὰ ἔχωσι.

I shall be, θὰ ἦμαι.  
he will be, θὰ ἦναι.  
we shall be, θὰ ἦμεθα.  
you will be, θὰ ἦσθε.  
they will be, θὰ ἦναι.

**Ἑρωτηματικῶς.**

Shall I have, θὰ ἔχω;  
will he have, θὰ ἔχη;  
will she have, θὰ ἔχη (αὐτῆ);

shall we have, θὰ ἔχωμεν;  
shall you have, θὰ ἔχητε;  
will they have, θὰ ἔχωσι;

the autumn (ἄυτην), τὸ φθινόπωρον.

an hour (ἄουαρ), ὥρα.  
to spend (σπένδ), δαπανᾶν.

the spring (σπρίνγκ), ἡ ἀνοιξίς.

to wait (ουέτ), περιμένειν.

a journey (τζέυρνι), ταξείδιον.

to spoil (σπόιλ), φθείρειν.

a story (στόρι), διήγημα.

to hope (χόπ), ἐλπίζειν.

a moment (μόμεντ), στιγμή.

together (τογκέδευρ), ὁμοῦ, μαζί.

before (βιφόαρ), πρό, ἐνώπιον, πρὶν ἢ, soon (σούν), ταχέως.  
 alone (αλόν), μόνος· ἐπίρ. μόνον. holidays (χόλιδέις), διακοπαί.  
 back (βάκ), ὀπίσω. to-morrow (του-μόρρω), αὔριον.  
 every thing, πάντα. the day after to-morrow, μεθ' αὔριον.  
 ready (ρέδι), ἔτοιμος.

Παρατήρησις. Ὁ μέλλον σχηματίζεται ἐν τῇ Ἀγγλικῇ διὰ τῶν δύο βοηθητικῶν shall καὶ will, τῶν ὁποίων ἡ κυρία σημασία εἶναι ὀφείλειν καὶ θέλειν. Τὸ shall χρησιμεύει πρὸς σχηματισμὸν τοῦ πρώτου προσώπου τοῦ ἐνικοῦ καὶ τοῦ πληθυντικῶ, τὸ δὲ will πρὸς σχηματισμὸν τοῦ δευτέρου καὶ τρίτου. Εἰς τὰς ἐρωτηματικὰς ὅμως φράσεις τὸ β' πρόσωπον τοῦ μέλλοντος ἐκφράζεται διὰ τοῦ shall.

I shall be in Paris next winter. We shall be at home at six o'clock. My mother will be very glad to see you. I hope you will give something to these poor children. Yes, I shall give them something. I shall have no time to go to the theatre. We shall have a very warm summer. You will have a long and very agreeable journey. I shall go to England next year ; my nephew will accompany me. My cousins will go into the country next autumn. He will tell you a beautiful story, if you are attentive. The weather will not be fine to-morrow. My niece will be ten years old next month. Has the shoemaker brought my boots? No, Sir, he will bring them this evening. Shall you be at home at one o'clock? Yes, I shall. Shall we dine at our uncle's to-day? Yes, we shall. Shall we have many cherries this year? No, we shall not. If we let the children alone, they will spoil everything. When you come, you will find us ready. I hope we shall spend many happy hours in the holidays.

64.

to receive, λαμβάνειν, δέχεσθαι.

Θὰ ἔχω καινούργη πῖλον σήμερον. Θὰ ἔχωμεν μήλα καὶ ἄπια αὔριον. Ὁ ἐξαδελφός μου θὰ ἔχη τὴν εὐχαρίστησιν νὰ ἴδῃ τοὺς

γονεῖς του. Ὁ πατήρ μου θὰ χαρῆ ἂν λάβῃ (to receive) ἐπι-  
στολὴν παρὰ τοῦ φίλου του. Αἱ ἀδελφαί μου θὰ ἔχωσι τρία ζεύγη  
περικνημίδων καὶ δύο ζεύγη χειροκτίων. Θέν θὰ εἶσαι ποτὲ εὐ-  
τυχής, ἐάν δὲν ἦσαι ἐπιμελέστερος. Ὁ ὑπηρετής μου θὰ ἦναι  
λίαν κουρασμένος. Ὁ πατήρ μου καὶ ἡ μήτηρ μου θὰ χαρῶσι νὰ  
σὰς ἴδωσι. Θὰ γράψω μίαν ἐπιστολὴν εἰς τὸν θεῖόν μου ἀπόψε.  
Ἡ θεία μου θὰ ὑπάγῃ εἰς τὴν ἐξοχὴν, ἐάν ὁ καιρὸς εἶναι καλός.  
Θὰ εἶναι πολὺ ἀργὰ πρὶν ἢ ὑπαγωμεν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν. Ποίαν ὁδὸν  
θὰ λάβῃ ὁ πατήρ σας ὅταν θὰ ὑπάγῃ εἰς Λονδίον; Ἐλπίζω ὅτι  
ὁ φίλος μου θὰ ἔλθῃ ταχέως. Ὁ πατήρ σας θὰ ἦναι ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ  
ἀπόψε; Ναί. Θὰ ὑπαγωμεν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν τὴν ἐνάτην ὥραν. Θὰ  
ἔχωμεν ὥρατον καιρὸν αὖριον; Πιστεύω, ὄχι.

65.

### Ἑποθετικῆ.

I should have, θὰ εἶχον.  
he would have,  
we should have,  
you would have,  
they would have.

I should be, θὰ ἦμην.  
he would be,  
we should be,  
you would be,  
they would be.

### Ἐρωτηματικῶς.

Should I have, θὰ εἶχον;  
would he have?  
would she have?

should we have θὰ εἶχομεν;  
should you have?  
would they have?

If I had, ἐάν εἶχον.

If I was ἢ were, ἐάν ἦμην.

to buy (βάι), ἀγοράζειν.  
to walk (ουάκ), περιπατεῖν.  
to walk out, ἐξέρχεσθαι.  
to look (λούκ), θεωρεῖν.  
to look for, ζητεῖν.  
to put (πούτ), θέτειν.  
to answer (άνσερ), ἀποκρίνεσθαι.  
to believe (βιλήβ), πιστεύειν.  
to fill (φίλ), πληροῦν.

the will (ουίλ), ἡ βούλησις.  
modest (μώδεστ), σώφρων.  
obstinate (όβστινιτ), πείσμων.  
present (πρέζεντ), παρών.  
enough (ινέουφ), ἀρχετά.  
down (δάουν), κάτω.  
such (σευτς), τοιοῦτος.  
against (εγκένστ), κατὰ, ἐναντίον.  
on, upon (ευπόν), ἐπί.

To come down, καταβαίνειν.

I should like, ἐπεθύμουν.

Παρατήρησις. Τὸ should εἶναι ὁ παρατατικός τοῦ shall, τὸ δὲ would ὁ παρατατικός τοῦ will.

I should go to the concert, if I had time. We should buy this horse, if we had money enough. My brother would walk out, if he was not ill. You would be happier if you were more diligent. My brothers would go into the country, if the weather were fine. If we had not so many friends, we should have little pleasure. If you had put your books on the table, you would not have looked for them so long. I should answer Mr. Nilson's letter, but I have no time. I should go with you if we were not so tired. It would rain, if it were not so cold. Charles would write better, if he had not such a bad pen. Our shoemaker would not be so poor, if he were not so idle. If I had some money, I should buy some cherries. I should like to know where Mr. Manley lives. Should you have done it, if I had been present? No, I should not. Would your friend do it against the will of his father? No, he would not.

66.

Θὰ ἔχαιρον νὰ ἔχω τοιοῦτον ἵππον. Θὰ ἐλυπούμεθα νὰ χάσωμεν τὸν φίλον μᾶς. Ἡ ἀδελφὴ σας θὰ κατέβαινε, εἰάν ἦτο ἐτοίμη. Δὲν θὰ ἠγάπαε τόσον πολὺ τὸν κῆνα τοῦτον, εἰάν δὲν ἦτο τόσον πιστός. Δὲν θὰ ἠγαπῶμεν τόσον πολὺ τὴν κόρην ταύτην, εἰάν δὲν ἦτο τόσον σώφρων. Θὰ ἐγεμίζομεν τὰ ποτήρια μας, εἰάν δὲν εἶχομεν πίνει ἀρκετὰ. Ὁ ἀδελφός μου θὰ ἦτο εὐτυχέστερος, εἰάν δὲν ἦτο τόσον πείσμων. Δὲν θὰ εἶχες τόσον πείνα, ἂν εἶχες φαγεῖ τι. Θὰ ἐβλέπομεν τὴν «Μαρίαν Στιούαρτ» (Marie Stuart) τοῦ Σχιλλέρου (Schiller), εἰάν εἶχομεν ὑπάγει χθὲς εἰς τὸ θέατρον. Θὰ τὸ ἔκαμνες, ἂν ἦμην παρών; Ὅχι. Ὁ ἀδελφός σας θὰ ἐξήρχετο ἐναντίον τῆς θελήσεως τῆς μητρός του; Ὅχι. Ἐπεθυμοῦμεν νὰ γνωρίζω τίς ἐπῆρε τὸ κονδυλομάχαιρόν μου. Θὰ ἐπεθυμοῦμεν νὰ ὑπάγωμεν εἰς τὴν ἐξοχὴν, ἂν ὁ καιρὸς δὲν ἦτο τόσον

κακός. Ὁ θεὸς μου θὰ ἐπεθύμει νὰ ἔχῃ ὑπηρετήν πιστὸν καὶ ἀμαζήλατον ἱκανόν.

67.

**Ἀναφορικὰ ἀντωνυμίαι.**

Who (χοῦ), ὁ ὁποῖος.  
 whose (χοῦς), τοῦ ὁποῖου.  
 whom (χοῦμ), τὸν ὁποῖον.  
 he who, ἐκεῖνος ὅστις.  
 they ἢ those who, ἐκεῖνοι οἵτινες.

the reward (βραβῆριον), ἡ ἀμοιβή.	great (γαρῆνι), μέγας.
the truth (προῦθ), ἡ ἀλήθεια.	noble (νωβλ), εὐγενής.
the enemy (ἐνεμι), ὁ ἐχθρός.	contented (κοντέντεδ), εὐχαριστη- μένος.
the confidence (κόνφιδενς), ἡ ἐμπι- στοσύνη.	honest (όνεστ), τίμιος.
the orphan (ὄρφαν), ὁ ὄρφανός.	virtuous (βεαρτεχευς), ἐνάρετος.
he shop (σῆοπ), τὸ ἐργαστήριον, τὸ μαγαζεῖον.	wicked (ουῖκεδ), κακός.
to forgive (φοργιβ), συγχωρεῖν.	dead (δέδ), νεκρός, τεθνεώς.
to esteem (εστέμ), ἐκτιμᾶν, ὑπολή- [πτεσθαι.	burnt (βεαρντ), π. μετοχὴ τοῦ burn, καίειν.
to ask (άσκ), ζητεῖν.	said (σέδ), π. μετοχὴ τοῦ say, λέ- γειν.
to ask for, αἰτεῖν.	last night (τὴν τελευταίαν νύκτα), χθές τὴν ἑσπέραν.

Παρατήρησις. Αἱ ἀντωνυμίαι who, whose, whom ἀναφέρονται μόνον εἰς πρόσωπα. Ἡ γενικὴ whose ἐξαρτᾶται πάντοτε ἐξ οὐσιαστικοῦ, οὗτινος τὸ ἄρθρον παραλείπεται.

The old gentleman, who was in our house yesterday is an English physician. The lady who has given you these cherries is my aunt. The gentlemen, who were at the concert last night, are our neighbour's sons. The boy whom you like so much, is our gardener's son. The girl whom you have seen at my uncle's, is an orphan. Do you know the young lady to whom this horse belongs? Is that the young man from whom you have got your dog? Where are the children whose parents are dead? Is it you who have taken

my pen? No, it is not. Is it your sister who has taken it? Yes, it is. Was it you, who were at my shop yesterday? Yes, it was. There is somebody who asks for you. Miss B., whom you know, is very ill. She is a lady against whom nothing can be said with truth. He is a man in whom I put my confidence. He who is rich is not always contented. Those who are rich are not always happy. I do not love those who are wicked. They who were formerly our friends, are now our enemies. I will give that book to him, who is the most diligent. I will give a reward to her who writes best. Who is greater and nobler than he who forgives his enemies?

68.

I like better, προτιμῶ (ἀγαπῶ μᾶλλον).  
I like best, ἀγαπῶ τὰ μάλιστα.

Ποῦ εἶναι ὁ νέος ὅστις ἔχασε τὸ βιβλίον; Τίς εἶναι ἡ νέα ἣτις ὀμιλεῖ εἰς τὸν πατέρα σας; Γνωρίζετε τὸν ἔμπορον, ὅστις ἦτο χθές εἰς τοῦ θείου μου; Ἐκεῖνος εἶναι ὁ κύριος μετὰ τοῦ ὁποίου θὰ ὑπάγητε εἰς τὸν χορὸν; Αὗται εἶναι αἱ κυρίαί, αἵτινες σας ἐδάνεισαν ἀλεξιβρόχιον; Ὁ ζωγράφος τὸν ὁποῖον εἶδετε εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν μας εἶναι Γάλλος. Ὁ ἄνθρωπος ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ τοῦ ὁποίου κατελύσαμεν, ἀπέθανε. Ἀγαπῶ τὰ μάλιστα τοὺς μαθητὰς οἵτινες εἶναι ἐπιμελέστατοι καὶ προσεκτικώτατοι. Θὰ στείλω τὰ ὑποκάμισα ταῦτα εἰς ἐκείνους, οἵτινες εἶναι πτωχότατοι. Ἐκεῖνος ὅστις εἶναι εὐχαριστημένος, εἶναι εὐτυχής. Ἐκεῖνοι, οἵτινες εἶναι πλούσιοι, δὲν εἶναι πάντοτε εὐχαριστημένοι. Τίς εἶναι εὐτυχέστερος, ἐκεῖνος ὅστις εἶναι πλούσιος ἢ ἐκεῖνος ὅστις εἶναι εὐχαριστημένος; Πάντες ἐκεῖνοι οἵτινες γνωρίζουσι τὴν ἀδελφὴν σου τὴν ἀγαπῶσι καὶ τὴν ἐκτιμῶσιν. Ὁ γείτων σας εἶναι τίμιος ἄνθρωπος· εἶναι ὁ φίλος πάντων ἐκείνων οἵτινες εἶναι ἐνάρετοι.

69.

Which (χοῦιτsh), ὁ ὁποῖος, τὸν ὁποῖον.  
that (δάτ), ὁ ὁποῖος, τὸ ὁποῖον.  
what (χοῦότ), ἐκεῖνο ὅπερ.



a fly (φλί), μυῖα.  
 a calf (κάφ), μόσχος.  
 a cow (κάου), δάμαλις.  
 a field (φῆλδ), ἀγρός.  
 a drawer (δρῶερ), συρτάριον.  
 a word (ουόερδ), λέξις.  
 true (τροῦ), ἀληθής.

dark (δάρκ), σκότος· σκοτεινός.  
 troublesome (τρέυβλσευμ), ὀχληρός.  
 entertaining (εντερταίνινγκ), διασκε-  
 [δαστικός.  
 to laugh (λάφ), γελᾶν.  
 to understand (ευνδερστάνδ), ἐννοεῖν,  
 [καταλαμβάνειν.

to pay attention, προσέχειν.  
 only (όνλυ), μόνον, δέν.....παρά.

Παρατήρησις. Ἡ ἀναφορικὴ ἀντωνυμία which ἀναφέρεται εἰς πράγματα καὶ εἰς ζῶα ἢ that ἀναφέρεται εἰς πρόσωπα καὶ εἰς ἄψυχα πράγματα, ἀντικαθιστῶσα οὕτω τὰς who καὶ which· ἀλλὰ δὲν συντάσσεται μετὰ προθέσεως, πλὴν ἐν τισὶν ἰδιωματικαῖς φράσεσι, ἐν αἷς ἡ πρόθεσις τίθεται ἐν τέλει τῆς φράσεως.

I have got a book which is very entertaining. The silk gloves which are in that little drawer, are my sister's. The flies which are in this room, are very troublesome. The cows and calves which you see in that large field, are all mine. The house which your father has bought, is larger than ours. The garden of which you speak, is my uncle's. The room in which you dine, is too dark. The table upon which you write, is too high. Bring me the knife that is in my drawer. There is a lady that wishes to speak to you. Charles has taken the best pens, and has given me those that are good for nothing. Do you know what I have to do? I will do only what is agreeable to you. Why to you laugh at what I say? Think of what you have to do. You pay little attention to what I tell you. I shall say nothing but what is true. I cannot believe a word of what he says.

## 70.

Θὰ ἔχω σήμερον τὸ πτηνόν, τὸ ὁποῖον ὁ πατήρ μου ἠγόρασε δι' ἐμέ. Ὁ Ἑρρίκος θ' ἀπαντήσῃ αὐριον εἰς τὴν ἐπιστολὴν τὴν ὁποίαν ἔλαβε παρὰ τοῦ φίλου του. Τὸ βιβλίον ὅπερ μοὶ ἐδάνει-  
 σες εἶναι διασκεδαστικώτατον. Εὔρον τὸ κονδυλομαχαιρον, ὅπερ

Μέθοδος τῆς Ἀγγλικῆς γλώσσης

5

ἐχάσατε. Οὗτοι εἶναι οἱ κῆποι τοὺς ὁποίους ὁ θεὸς μου ἐπώ-  
λησε. Ταῦτα εἶναι τὰ ἄνθη, τὰ ὁποῖα ἀγαπᾶτε τόσον πολὺ.  
Δός μοι ὀλίγα ἐκ τῶν φραγκοσταφύλων, τὰ ὁποῖα ἔλαβες παρὰ  
τοῦ κηπουροῦ. Ἐἶδετε τὸ παλάτιον περὶ τοῦ ὁποῖου ὀμιλοῦμεν ;  
Γνωρίζετε τὴν οἰκίαν ἐν τῇ ὁποίᾳ κατοικεῖ ; Δὲν γνωρίζω κανένα  
ὄστις νὰ εἶναι εὐτυχέστερος τοῦ ἀνθρώπου τούτου. Ἴδου εἰς  
κύριος ὄστις ἔχει κᾶτι νὰ σᾶς εἴπῃ. Θέσατε τὰ βιβλία ταῦτα  
ἐπὶ τῆς τραπέζης καὶ φέρετέ μοι ἐκεῖνα τὰ ὁποῖα εἶναι εἰς τὸ  
μικρὸν συρτάριον. Ἐκεῖνο ὅπερ μοὶ ἐδώκατε νὰ κάμω (to do) δὲν  
εἶναι πολὺ εὐκόλον. Ἐννοεῖτε ὅ,τι λέγω ; Ναί, τὸ ἐννοῶ (do) !  
Ὁ Γουλιέλμος οὐδέποτε σκέπτεται ὅ,τι ἔχει νὰ κάμῃ. Γνωρίζετε  
περὶ τίνος σκέπτομαι ; Ὁχι, δὲν γνωρίζω (do).

71.

**Παράλειψις τῆς ἀναφορικῆς ἀντωνυμίας.**

a swallow (σουὸλω),	χειλιδῶν.	the date (δέτ),	ἡ χρονολογία.
a hill (χίλλ),	λόφος.	the pains (πένζ),	ὁ κόπος, ὁ μόχθος.
an order (ὄρδευρ),	διαταγή, πα- [ραγγελία.	to perceive (πευρσήβ),	παρατηρεῖν.
a painting (παίντινγκ),	ζωγραφία.	to sell (σέλ),	πωλεῖν.
the consolation (κονσολέσθευ),	ἡ [παρηγορία.	to forget (φοργκέτ),	λησμονεῖν.
the honour (όνευρ),	ἡ τιμὴ.	forgotten (φοργκότ'ν),	λησμονημένος.
the favour (φέβευρ),	ἡ χάρις.	read (ρῆδ) π.	μετοχὴ τοῦ read ἀνα- [γινώσκειν.

yonder (γιόνδευρ), ἐκεῖ κάτω just (τζέουστ), ἀκριβῶς.

Παρατήρησις. Ἡ αἰτιατικὴ τῆς ἀναφορικῆς ἀντωνυμίας,  
ἐὰν ἔπηται ἀμέσως μετὰ τὸ οὐσιαστικὸν εἰς ὃ ἀναφέρεται, δύνα-  
ται νὰ παραλίπηται. Ἐὰν συνοδεύηται ὑπὸ προθέσεως, ἢ πρό-  
θεσις αὕτη τίθεται μετὰ τὸ ρῆμα.

I will give you all the money I have. I will do all I  
can. We are much obliged to you for the pains you  
have taken. I thank you for the honour you do me.  
Is this the boy you like so much? Are these the rib-  
bons you have bought? Your uncle is the happiest  
man I know. That is the only consolation I can give  
you. Of what date is the letter you have received?

The book you were so good as to send me, is the most entertaining I have ever read. This is the worst day we have had. That little man you see yonder is Mr. Brown, our neighbour. That is the first swallow I have seen this year. Whose houses are those I perceive upon that little hill? The man you speak of, was here just now. He will never forget the favour you have done him. I have forgotten the order he has given me. There is nothing I will not do for you.

72.

Ἴδού ἡ δακτυλήθρα τὴν ὁποίαν ἐχάσατε. Ἴδού αἱ ζωγραφίαι τὰς ὁποίας ἠγοράσατε. Πού εἶναι ὁ μικρὸς παῖς τὸν ὁποῖον ἀγάπατε τόσον πολὺ; Ποῖος εἶναι ὁ ἵππος τὸν ὁποῖον ἐπιθυμεῖτε νὰ πωλήσητε; Τίς ἀνέγνωσε τὴν ἐπιστολὴν τὴν ὁποίαν ἔγραψα εἰς τὸν θεῖόν μου; Αὕτη εἶναι ἡ μόνη παρηγορία τὴν ὁποίαν δύνασθε νὰ μοὶ δώσητε; Ὁ Κ. Ν. εἶναι ὁ ἀριστος φίλος ὃν ἔχω. Ὁ ἰατρός μας εἶναι ὁ ἰκανώτατος ἄνθρωπος τὸν ὁποῖον γνωρίζω. Ἀνέγνωσα μετὰ πολλῆς εὐχαριστήσεως τὰ βιβλία τὰ ὁποῖα μοὶ ἐδανείσατε. Ἐλησημονήσατε τὴν παραγγελίαν τὴν ὁποίαν σὰς ἔχω δώσει; Ἐκεῖνος εἶναι ὁ ἔμπορος τὸν ὁποῖον εἶδετε εἰς τοῦ πατρός μου; Αὗται εἶναι αἱ οἰκίαι τὰς ὁποίας ἐπιθυμεῖτε νὰ ἀγοράσητε; Σὰς εἶμαι πολὺ ὑπόχρεως διὰ τὴν χάριν τὴν ὁποίαν μοὶ ἐκάματε. Σὰς εὐχαριστοῦμεν διὰ τὴν τιμὴν τὴν ὁποίαν μᾶς ἀποδίδετε. Δὲν θὰ λησημονήσω ποτὲ τὴν καλωσύνην τὴν ὁποίαν ἐλάθετε δι' ἐμέ.

73.

I can, δύναμαι. I cannot, δὲν δύναμι.  
I could (could), ἠδυνάμην, ἠδυνήθη, θὰ ἠδυνάμην.

loud (λάουδ), μεγαλοφώνως.	nine o'clock (ο κλώκ), ἐννέα ὥρα
welcome (ουέλκευμ), εὐπρόσδεκτος.	(ἐπὶ τοῦ ὥρολογ.).
generous (τζένερευς), γενναῖος.	half past nine, ἐννέα καὶ ἡμίσεια.
to dance (δάνς), χορεύειν.	three quarters past nine (κουόρ- τερς), ἐννέα καὶ τρία τέταρτα.
to offend (οφφένδ), προσβάλλειν.	to come and see, ἔρχομι νὰ ἴδω.
to be afraid (αφρέδ), φοβεῖσθαι.	
every day, καθ' ἐκάστην ἡμέραν. all day, ὅλην τὴν ἡμέραν.	

Παρατήρησις. Τὸ ρῆμα can ἔχει μόνον ἐνεστώτα καὶ παρατακτικόν. Οἱ λοιποὶ χρόνοι ἀναπληροῦνται διὰ τοῦ to be able, εἶναι ἰκανόν, δύνασθαι.

Do me that pleasure, if you can. Come back as soon as you can. I can and will tell the truth. John and Mary cannot go out to-day, they are quite ill. Can you say your lesson, Charles? I am afraid I cannot: it is too difficult. Can you speak English? Yes, I can. Can you write an English letter? No, I cannot. Can you tell me what o'clock it is? It is half past seven. My sister can sing as well as I can. Nobody can tell me where he is. Who is that gentleman? I cannot say. Come as often as you can; you will be always welcome. Will you not stay a little longer? No, I cannot. We were at the ball yesterday, but we could not dance, the room was too small. My niece would come and see us every day, if she could. Why do you come so late? We could not come sooner. You could lend me a crown, if you were more generous. I have said nothing that could offend you.

74.

Ἀπαρέμφατος : to be able, δύνασθαι.  
Μέλλων : I shall be able, θά δυνηθῶ.

Δὲν δύναμαι νὰ γράψω μὲ τὴν γραφίδα ταύτην. Ὁ Ἰωάννης δύναται νὰ ἀναγνώσκη κάλλιον ἢ ἡ ἀδελφή του. Ὁ ἀδελφός σου δύναται νὰ ὑπάγῃ μεθ' ἡμῶν εἰς τὴν συναυλίαν; Πιστεύω ὅτι δύναται. Ἡ ἀδελφή σου δύναται νὰ μοὶ δανείσῃ τὴν δακτυλήθραν της; Πιστεύω ὅτι δὲν δύναται. Ὁμιλεῖτε δυνατώτερον, δὲν δυνάμεθα νὰ σὰς ἐνεσῶμεν. Πιστεῦετε ὅτι ὁ Κύριος Ν. δύναται νὰ μοὶ κάμῃ ταύτην τὴν χάριν; Πιστεύω ὅτι δὲν θά δυνηθῇ νὰ τὴν κάμῃ. Ὁ πατήρ μου δὲν θά δυνηθῇ νὰ ἐξέλθῃ σήμερον, εἶναι ἀδιάθετος. Αὐριον θά δυνηθῶ νὰ ἀπαγγεῖλω τὸ μάθημά μου. Θὰ ἀντήμειβον τὸν ἐξάδελφόν σου, ἐὰν εἶχον λάβει τὰ χρήματά μου. Δὲν ἠδυνήθην νὰ ὑπάγω εἰς τὴν ἐκκλησίαν χθές, εἶχον σφοδρὰν

κεφαλαλγίαν. Θά ἠδύνασο νά μοῖ κάμης τήν χάριν ταύτην, ἐάν ἤθελες (would). Θά ἠρχόμην συχνότερον, ἐάν ἠδυναμην.

75.

I may, δύναμαι: I might (μάτι), ἠδυναμην, ἠδυνήθην, ἤθελον δυνηθῆ.  
I must (μέμυστ), πρέπει νά.

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| to follow (φύλλω), ἀκολουθεῖν.                       | to get again (γκέτ εγκαίν), ἀνα-<br>λαμβάνειν, ἀνακτᾶσθαι. |
| to allow (άλλω), ἐπιτρέπειν.                         | to be gone (γχόν), ἀπέργεσθαι.                             |
| to rise (ράιζ), ἐγείρεσθαι.                          | to pay a visit, ἀποδίδειν ἐπίσκεψιν.                       |
| to leave (λῆβ), ἀφήνειν.                             | fear (φιαρ), ὁ φόβος.                                      |
| to die (δάι), ἀποθνήσκειν.                           | sleep (σλήπ), ὁ ὕπνος.                                     |
| to own (ών), ὁμολογεῖν.                              | the open air (ὀπ'ν αἶρ), ὁ ἀνοικτός<br>ἀήρ.                |
| to play (πλέι), παίζειν.                             | another (κνέυδευρ), ἄλλος.                                 |
| to remain (ριμαίν), μένειν.                          | deep (dῆπ), βαθύς.   |
| to borrow (βόρρω), δανείζεσθαι.                      | without (ουιδάουτ), χωρίς.                                 |
| to care (about) (κέαρ αβάουτ), φρον-<br>τίζειν περί. | did (did), ἐποίησ, ἔκαμνε.                                 |
| to take a walk (ουώκ), κάμνειν πε-<br>ρίπατον.       | heard (χέρδ), π. μετοχή τοῦ hear,<br>ἀκούειν.              |
| to give back (βάκ), ἐπιστρέφειν,<br>δίδειν ὀπίσω.    |  |

Παρατήρησις 1. Τὸ ρῆμα may ἔχει μόνον ἐνεστώτα καὶ παρατατικόν, τὸ δὲ must μόνον ἐνεστώτα.

2. Τὸ I can, δύναμαι δηλοῖ τὴν δύναμιν ἢ τὴν ἰκανότητα τοῦ ποιεῖν τι, τὸ δὲ I may, δύναμαι δηλοῖ τὴν ἄδειαν τοῦ ποιεῖν τι ἢ τὴν πιθανότητα ὅτι θά γείνη τι.

You may believe what I tell you. You may follow your friend without fear. You may do it, if you can. You may tell him that I cannot do it. If you are unwell, you may go to bed. May I take a walk, papa? Yes, you may. May I take one of your pens? Yes, you may take as many as you please. You may take what you like, I will allow you. He may do what he pleases, I do not care about it. They may or may not come, I will wait no longer. I shall come, but if I do not, you may go away. You might do me that favour, if you would. If I did as you wish, my father might blame me. I must go and ask his brother how he is.

I must rise at five o'clock to-morrow. You must have been in a very deep sleep, if you have heard nothing of it. You must never borrow money of a friend; but if you do, you must give it back as soon as you can. If you wish to get your health again, you must take the open air as often as you are able. It is already late, we must be gone.

76.

Ἀπαρέμφατος : to be obliged, εἶναι υπόχρεων, ὀφείλειν.  
Μέλλων : I shall be obliged, θὰ εἶμαι υπόχρεως.

Δύναμαι νὰ ἐξέλθω ; Ναί, δύνασθε. Δύναται νὰ μείνη ἐδῶ ;  
"Οχι, δὲν δύναται. Δύναμαι νὰ υπάγω μεθ' ὑμῶν ; Ναί, δύνασθε  
νὰ μᾶς συνοδεύσητε. Δύναμαι νὰ λάβω τὰ ἄνθη ταῦτα ; Ναί,  
δύνασθε νὰ τὰ λάβητε. "Όταν κάμητε τὰ θέματά σας, δύνασθε  
νὰ υπάγητε νὰ παίξητε ἐν τῷ κήπῳ. Δύνασθε νὰ κάμητε ὅ,τι  
σᾶς ἀρέσκει. Λάβετε τὸ ἀλεξιβρόχιόν σας, ἤμπορεῖ νὰ βρέξη  
ἀπόψε (to-night). Δὲν πρέπει νὰ μείνη πάρα πολὺ, μετ' ὀλίγον  
θὰ νυκτώσῃ. Ὅφείλω νὰ ὁμολογήσω ὅτι ἔχετε δίκαιον. Πάντες  
οἱ ἄνθρωποι ὀφείλουσι νὰ ἀποθάνωσι. Πρέπει νὰ υπάγω εἰς Λον-  
δῖνον τὴν προσεχῆ ἑβδομάδα. Πρέπει νὰ ἐγερθῶμεν τὴν πέμπτην  
καὶ ἡμίσειαν αὔριον. Ὁ ἀδελφός μου πρέπει νὰ γράφῃ μίαν  
ἐπιστολὴν εἰς τὸν φίλον του καθ' ἑκάστην. Ἡ ἀδελφὴ σου δὲν  
πρέπει νὰ πίνῃ τόσον ψυχρὸν ὕδωρ. Τὰ <sup>ἄσπρα</sup> ~~πέδιλα~~ σου εἶναι λίαν  
μικρά· ὁ ὑποδηματοποιὸς πρέπει νὰ σᾶς κάμῃ ἐν ἄλλῳ ζεῦγος.  
Ποίαν ὁδὸν πρέπει νὰ λάβητε διὰ νὰ υπάγητε ἀπὸ Βιέννης εἰς  
Βερολῖνον ; Ὅφείλω ν' ἀποδώσω ἐπίσκεψιν εἰς τὸν Κύριον Ν. Ὁ  
ἀμαξηλάτης μας ἐδέησε νὰ καταλίπῃ τὴν πόλιν. Ὁ Ἰωάννης  
ἔπρεπε νὰ μείνη ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ, δὲν εἶχε κάμῃ τὰ θέματά του.

77.

Ὅμαλὸν ῥῆμα.

Ἐνεστώς.

I ask (ἄσκα), ζητῶ.  
he asks, ζητεῖ.

I wish (ουῖσι), ἐπιθυμῶ.  
he wishes, ἐπιθυμεῖ.

I go (γὰρ), ὑπάγω.  
he goes, ὑπάγει.

I love, ἀγαπῶ.  
he loves, ἀγαπᾷ.

to blush (bléush), ἐρυθριᾶν, κοκκινί-  
ζειν.

to possess (ποσές), κατέχειν.

to study (στέυδι), μελετᾶν.

to fence (φένς), ὀπλομαχεῖν.

to finish (φίνις), τελειώνειν.

to invite (ινβάϊτ), προσκαλεῖν.

to dress (δρές), ἐνδύειν.

to run, τρέχειν.

to shut (shéut), κλείειν.

to talk (τόκ), ὁμιλεῖν.

to envy (ένβι), φθονεῖν.

to pity (πίτυ), οἰκτεῖρειν.

to obey (οβέϊ), ὑπακούειν.

to come in, εἰσέρχεσθαι.

the teacher (τήτσευερ), ὁ διδάσκα-  
λος.

no more money, ὄχι πλέον χρήματα or so, ἢ σχεδόν.

I pay, πληρώνω.  
he pays, πληρώνει.

I carry, φέρω, κομίζω.  
he carries, φέρει, κομίζει.

the debt (δέτ), τὸ χρέος.  
the business (βίζ' νες), ἡ ὑπόθεσις,  
ἡ ἐνασχόλησις.

the riches (ρήτχιζ), τὰ πλούτη.  
the nurse - maid (νέυερ - μαϊδ),  
ἡ τροφός.

the forenoon (φώρουν), πρὸ με-  
σημβρίας.

the afternoon (ἀφτερουν), ἡ μετα-  
μεσημβρία.

lazy (λέζυ), ὀκνηρός.

disobedient (διζοβιδιεντ), ἀπειθής.  
nicely (νάϊσλυ), κομψῶς.

generally (τζένεραλλυ), γενικῶς.

usually (γρούζουάλλυ), συνήθως.

like (λάϊκ), καθῶς, ὁμοίως.

as if, ὡς ἐάν.

Παρατήρησις. Τὸ τρίτον πρόσωπον τοῦ ἐνικοῦ σχηματίζεται προστιθεμένου ἐνός s εἰς τὴν ἀπαρέμφατον ἐάν ἢ ἀπαρέμφατος λήγη εἰς s, x, sh ἢ o, προστίθεται es. Τὰ ῥήματα τὰ λήγοντα εἰς y, οὔτινος προηγεῖται σύμφωνον, μεταβάλλουσι τὸ y εἰς i καὶ λαμβάνουσι ἐπίσης es.

Your sister dances very nicely. Our teacher loves and praises the obedient pupils, but he punishes those that are lazy and disobedient. A good boy blushes when his teacher blames him. This gentleman possesses great riches. My uncle goes to town before eight o'clock. My brother studies four hours a day; he fences an hour or so in the forenoon. My sister plays an hour or two on the piano every evening; she spends most of her time at home. Mr. N. is a man who thinks much, but speaks little. He dines every day in town, and sups at his uncle's in the evening. My father finishes his letters generally before dinner. My



friends usually spend the evening at the theatre. I take a lesson on Mondays, Wednesdays and Fridays, and my cousin takes one on Mondays, Tuesdays and Saturdays. Your neighbour is a very polite man; he often invites us to breakfast or supper.

78.

answer (ανσευρ), ἀπόκρισις to run away, φεύγειν  
to seem (σήμ), φαίνεσθαι.

Ὁ ὑπηρετὴς περιμένει (διὰ) μίαν ἀπάντησιν. Ὁ Ἰάκωβος ἐπιθυμῆ νὰ ὑπάγῃ εἰς τὴν ἐξοχὴν. Ὁ πατὴρ μου ἐλπίζει νὰ σὰς ἴδῃ εἰς τὴν συναυλίαν ἀπόψε. Ἡ τροφὸς ἐνδύει τὰ παιδιὰ τὴν ἐβδόμην ὥραν. Ὁ Ἰωάννης φέρει πάντοτε ὠραῖα ἄνθη εἰς τὴν μητέρα του. Ὁ μικρὸς ἀδελφός σας φεύγει πάντοτε, ὅταν μὲ βλέπῃ. Ὁ διδάσκαλος ἀνταμαίβει πάντοτε τοὺς μαθητάς, οἵτινες εἶναι ἐπιμελεῖς. Ὁ Ἐρρίκος γνωρίζει ποῦ κατοικεῖ ὁ ράπτης, ἀλλ' ὁ Κάρολος δὲν τὸ γνωρίζει. Ἡ Μαρία δὲν κλείει ποτὲ τὴν θύραν, ὅταν εἰσέρχεται. Ἡ γραῖα αὕτη γυνὴ φαίνεται ὅτι εἶναι κουρασμένη. Ὁ νέος οὗτος ὁμιλεῖ ὡς ἐάν ἦτο ἐκεῖ. Ὁμιλεῖ ὡς ἄνθρωπος, ὅστις ἐννοεῖ τὸ ἔργον του. Ὁ εἰς τὸν φθονεῖ, ὁ ἄλλος τὸν οἰκτεῖρει. Ὁ καλὸς υἱὸς ἀγαπᾷ τοὺς γονεῖς του καὶ ὑπακούει αὐτοῖς. Ὁ γείτων μας πληρώνει ὅλα τὰ χρέη του, καὶ δὲν δανείζεται χρήματα.

79.

**Παρατατικὸς καὶ ἄοριστος.**

Παθ. μετοχή.

to ask, ζητεῖν	I asked, ἐζήτητον ἢ ἐζήτησα.	asked (ἀσκή'τ).
to wish, ἐπιθυμῆν	I wished, ἐπεθύμουν, -ησα.	wished ουῖση'τ).
to beg, παρακαλεῖν	I begged, παρεκάλουν, -εσα.	begged (βέγκ'τ).
to pay, πληρώνειν	I paid, ἐπλήρωνον, -ωσα.	paid (παῖδ).
to carry, φέρειν	I carried, ἔφερον, -α.	carried (κάρριδ).
to do, πράττειν	I did, ἔπραττον, -ξα.	done (δευν).

Did I ask? ἐζήτητον ; ἐζήτησα ;

I did not ask, δὲν ἐζήτησα.

did I not ask? δὲν ἐζήτησα ;

to expect (εξπέκτ), περιμένειν.	to wash (ουόsh), πλύνειν.
to fold (φóλd), διπλώνειν.	to rob (ρόb), κλέπτειν.
to kiss (κίς), φιλείν.	a miser (μάιζευρ), φιλάργυρος.
to promise (πρόμις), υπόσχεσθαι.	a carriage (κάρρητζ), άμαξα.
to accept (αζέπτ), δέχεσθαι.	fatigued (φατίγd), κουρασμένος.
to appear (απήαρ), φαίνεσθαι.	several (σέβεραλ), πολλοί.
to travel όδοιπορεΐν, ταξειδεύειν.	after (άφτερ), μετά, ύστερον.
to look at (λουκ άτ), θεωρεΐν, βλέ- πειν πρός.	though (δω), καίτοι till, έως.

not at all, ούδóλως.

nothing at all, παντάπασι.

for seven weeks, επί έπτά έβδομάδας.

once άπαζ more than once, πλέον ή άπαζ.

Παρατήρησις 1. 'Ο παρατατικός (ή άόριστος) και ή παθη-  
τική μετοχή σχηματίζονται προστιθεμένου του ed, τρεπομένου του  
y εις i των ληγόντων εις y και διπλασιαζόμενου του τελικού  
συμφώνου των μονοσυλλάβων, έν πρό αυτου ύπαρχη έν μόνον  
φωνήεν.

2. 'Ο παρατατικός σημαίνει πράξιν γενικήν, πλήρη, γενομένην  
έν παρελθόντι ώρισμένω χρόνω, ό δε παρακείμενος δηλοΐ πράξιν  
άνευ ένδειξεως χρόνου.

I hoped to see my cousin at the theatre, but he was not there. Last night we expected your sister to tea, but she did not come. How long did you remain at the ball? We remained till four o'clock in the morning. Your brother did not believe that I should come. I did not believe that he would come. My father has allowed me to take three English lessons every week. When you have finished your letter, you may fold it. Have you invited your friend, Mary? Yes, we have invited her to tea. Your neighbour is as great a miser as ever lived. Henrietta kissed her mother and promised to be a good girl. I accepted his present and thanked him for it. Have you thought of what you promised me? Not yet. Did you see Queen Victoria, when you were in London? Yes, I did. Did you call me, Sir? No, I did not. Who is that gentleman who looked at me just now? I do not know. What did he say

to you? What did he tell you? Nothing at all. After we had waited more than two hours, the carriage arrived with my mother and sister quite well. They appeared not at all fatigued, though they had travelled so far.

80.

Ὁ Κάρολος δὲν ἔπλυνεν ἀκόμη τὰς χεῖράς του. Ὁ Ἰωάννης ἔμαθε τὴν Ἀγγλικὴν εἰς ἕξ μῆνας. Ἡ Ἐρριέττη ὑπεσχέθη νὰ ἔλθῃ νὰ μὲ ἴδῃ μεθαύριον. Ἐδείπνησα παρ' (with) αὐτῇ πολ- λάκις. Ἔχουμεν προγευματίσει σήμερον παρὰ τῇ θείᾳ μας. Αἱ ἀδελφαί μου ἐχόρευσαν ὅλην τὴν νύκτα. Σὲ συνεχῶρει πλέον ἢ ἄπαξ. Προσεκαλέσαμεν τὸν ἐξ ἀδελφόν σου, ἀλλὰ δὲν ἦλθε. Τὸν ἠρωτήσαμεν, ἀλλὰ δὲν ἀπεκρίθη. Ὑπηκούομεν πάντοτε εἰς τοὺς γονεῖς μας καὶ εἴχομεν οἶκτον πρὸς τὰ παιδιά ἅτινα ἔσχον τὴν δυστυχίαν νὰ τοὺς χάσῃσι. Ποῖος ἐκόμισε τὴν ἐπιστολήν μου εἰς τὸ ταχυδρομεῖον; Ὁ γείτων σας ἐπλήρωσεν ὅλα του τὰ χρεῖα; Πιστεῖω ναί. Μετὰ τίνας ἐχορεύσατε ἐν τῷ χορῷ; Μετὰ τῆς δεσποινίδος Melford. Ὁ διδάσκαλός μας ἐμέμφετο πάντοτε τοὺς ὀκνηροὺς μαθητὰς καὶ ἀντήμειβεν ἐκείνους οἵτινες ἦσαν ἐπιμε- λεῖς. Ἦγάπα τοὺς φίλους του καὶ συνεχῶρει τοὺς ἐχθρούς του.

81.

**Προστακτικὴ.**

have, ἔχε, ἔχετε.

be, ἔσο, ἔστε.

love, ἀγάπα, ἀγαπᾶτε.

do not love, μὴ ἀγάπα, μὴ ἀγαπᾶτε.

let us go, ἄς ὑπάγωμεν.

the pocket (πόκετ), τὸ θυλάκιον.	a pound (πάουνδ), λίτρα.
the window (ουίνδο), τὸ παράθυρον.	an ounce (άουνς), οὐγγία.
the watchmaker (ουόττch-μαίκευρ), ὁ ὠρολογοποιός.	to open (όπν), ἀνοίγειν.
the noise (νόϊζ), ὁ θόρυβος.	to fetch, ὑπάγειν πρὸς ζήτησιν.
the duty (δζούτυ), τὸ καθήκον.	to disturb (διστεϊρβ), ἐνοχλεῖν, τα- ράττειν.
the grass (γκράς), ἡ χλόη, τὸ χόρτον.	to stop (στόπ), σταματᾶν.
the rain (ραϊν), ἡ βροχή.	to light (λάϊτ), ἀνάπτειν.
the lamp (λάμπ), ἡ λυχνία.	to perform (περφόρμ), ἐκτελεῖν.
the oil-bottle, ἡ ἐλαιοδόχος φιάλη.	to put on, φορεῖν (ένδυμα).

to take off, ἐκβάλλειν (ἐνδυμα).  
 to make haste (χέστ), σπεύδειν.  
 to be silent (σάιλεντ), σιωπᾶν.  
 to take a seat (σῆτ), κάθεσθαι.  
 to sit down (δάουν), κάθεσθαι.  
 impatient (ἠμπαίσιεν), ἀνυπόμονος.  
 quiet (κουάιεντ), ἤσυχος.  
 quarrelsome (κουόρελσειν), φιλό-  
 νεικος.

the goodness (γχοῦνδες), ἡ ἀγαθότης.  
 the advice (ἀδβάις), ἡ συμβουλή, ἡ  
 εἰδησις.  
 up-stairs (εὐπ-σταίρς), ἄνω.  
 down-stairs, κάτω.  
 at once, συνάμα.  
 good bye (βάι), χαῖρε.  
 farewell (φερουέλλ), ὑγίαινε.  
 till, until, μέχρις, ἕως.

come in, εἴσελθε· over, παρελθόν, τετελεσμένον.  
 half a pound, ἡμίσεια λίτρα.  
 two pounds and a half, δύο λίτρα καὶ ἡμίσεια.

Παρατήρησις. Ἡ προστακτικὴ ἔχει μόνον β' πρόσωπον τοῦ ἐνικοῦ καὶ τοῦ πληθυντικοῦ· τὸ ρῆμα διὰ τὰ δύο πρόσωπα μένει ἀμετάβλητον. Πρὸς σχηματισμὸν τοῦ πρώτου προσώπου τοῦ πληθυντικοῦ μεταχειρίζομεθα τὸ ρῆμα let (ἀφίνειν, ἄς). Παρ. : let us drink, ἄς πῖωμεν.

Put the fruit into your pocket, and eat it at home. Shut the door, and open the window, if you please. Stay with us till we have finished our work. John, fetch me some ink, and make haste. Be so kind as to lend me your pen. Have the goodness to tell me where Mr. Norton lives. Somebody knocks ; go and see who it is. There is my letter, read it, and tell me what you think of it. Call me when it is time to dine. My watch does not go ; take it to the watchmaker. Follow the advice of your friends, but do not follow that of your enemies. Never forget, my dear, all the duties you have to perform. Go away, Henry ; do not disturb me. Be silent, do not make so much noise. Come up-stairs, Charles. Go down-stairs, William. Let us take a walk, the weather is so fine. Let us sit down upon the grass. Let me have a bottle of wine, I am thirsty. Let the children come in, I have something to give them. Good morning, Sir ; please to walk in and take a seat. No, thank you, I cannot stop ; I cannot come in now. Good bye, until to-morrow.

82.

Στείλατέ μοι δύο ζεύγη χειροκτίων καὶ ἕξ ζεύγη περιανημίδων. Μαρία, ὕπαγε νὰ μοὶ φέρῃς δύο πήχεις ταινίας καὶ ἡμίσειαν δωδεκάδα ὑποκαμίσων. Δός μοι τεμάχιον κρέατος καὶ ὀλίγον ἄρτον· πεινῶ. Ἀφαιρέσατε τὸ ποτήριον τοῦτο τοῦ ζύθου καὶ φέρετέ μοι ποτήριον οἴνου. Φόρεσον τὸν πῖλόν σου καὶ ἔκβαλε τὰ χειροκτία σου. Ὑπαγε καὶ φέρε μοι τρεῖς λίτρας καφέ, δύο οὐγγίας πεπέρεως καὶ ἕξ καὶ ἡμίσειαν λίτρας βουτύρου. Θές τὸ βιβλίον σου ἐπὶ τῆς τραπέζης, ἢ δός αὐτὸ εἰς τὸν ἀδελφόν σου. Ἰωάννη, πήγαίνε ν' ἀνάψῃς τὴν λυχνίαν· εἶναι σκότος. Δὲν ὑπάρχει (there is) ἔλαιον ἐν αὐτῇ (in it)· πῶ εἶναι ἡ ἐλαιοδόχος; Ἴδου αὐτή, λάβε τὴν καὶ σπεῦσον. Πρέπει νὰ γράψω μίαν ἐπιστολὴν εἰς τὸν Κ. Ν. Μὴ ἔσο ἀνυπόμονος· θὰ τὸ κάμω πάραυτα. Μεῖνον μετ' ἐμοῦ, ἕως οὗ ἡ βροχὴ παρέλθῃ. Ἔστε ἡσυχαι, μὴ εἴσθε φιλόνηκοι. Μὴ ἐξέλθητε ὅλοι συνάμα. Κἄποιος κρούει τὴν θύραν. Εἰσέλθετε! Κατάβητε καὶ ἴδετε, εἴαν ἡ δεσποινὶς Ν. εἶναι ἐκεῖ. Ἀνάβητε; ἀν εὐαρεστήσῃ· ἴδου τὰ βιβλία τὰ ὅποια σᾶς ὑπεσχέθη. Ἄς κάμωμεν τώρα τὰ θέματά μας, ὁ διδάσκαλος θὰ ἔλθῃ μετ' ὀλίγον.

83.

**Κλίσεις περιφραστικῆ.**

to write (ράϊτ), γράφειν· writing (ράϊτινγκ), γράφων.

I am writing, γράφω, εἰμι γράφων.

I was writing, ἔγραφον, ἔγραψα.

I have been writing, ἔχω γράψει.

I shall be writing, θὰ γράφω.

to sit (σίτ), κάθεσθαι.

to work (ουέρκ), ἐργάζεσθαι.

to sing (σίνγκ), ᾄδειν, ψάλλειν.

to knit (νίτ), πλέκειν.

to burn (βεϋρν), καίειν.

to smoke (σμοῦκ), καπνίζειν.

to sweep (σουήπ), καθαρίζειν.

to interrupt (ιντερρέρυπτ), διακόπτειν.

to be ashamed (αχαιίμτ), αἰσχύνεσθαι.

to laugh (ατ) (λάφ), γελάειν ἐπὶ τινι.

to call to see, ὑπάγειν εἰς ἐπίσκεψιν· whole (χῶλ), ὁλόκληρος.

none ἢ not any, οὐδείς (τιθέμενον ἀπολύτως).

the people (πήπλ), ὁ λαός, οἱ ἄνθρωποι.

the history (χίστορι), ἡ ἱστορία.

the cloak (κλώκ), ὁ μανδύας.

the bonnet (βόννετ), πῆλος (γυναϊκός).

whence (χουένς), πόθεν.

while (χουάιλ), ἐνῶ.

incessantly (ινσέσαντλι), ἀπαύστως, ἀδιακόπως.

to take leave (of) (λῆβ), ἀποχαιρε-

τίζειν.

Παρατήρησις. Ἡ περιφραστικὴ κλίσις τῶν ρημάτων σχηματίζεται διὰ τοῦ ρήματος to be καὶ τῆς ἐνεργητικῆς μετοχῆς· εἶναι δὲ συνηθεστάτη ἐν τῇ Ἀγγλικῇ γλώσσῃ, πρὸς δήλωσιν τῆς παρατάσεως ἢ τοῦ συγχρονισμοῦ πράξεως.

What are you doing, Charles? I am writing a letter to my uncle. What is your brother doing? He is learning his lesson. Where is your sister? She is sitting in the garden. Where are you going, John? I am going to church; will you go with me? And you, whence are you coming? I am coming from home. I have been looking for you the whole morning. Have you been waiting long? We have been waiting for you very long. How is the weather to-day? It is bad; it is raining. It has been raining all the morning. Who is calling me? I am calling you; come up-stairs. Who is coming? I am. What are you speaking of? We are speaking of your friends. Whom are you looking for? I am looking for my son. Whith whom have you been taking a walk this morning? Are you not ashamed of what you are saying? Yes, I am ashamed of what I have been saying. Who is the lady that is talking to Miss Stanley? You cannot walk in, the girl is sweeping the room. You always interrupt me when I am speaking. You were coming from the tailor's as I was going to the shoemaker's. Your nephew is always smoking when we call to see him. While the house was burning, the people were running to fetch water and could not get any.

84.

to arrive\* (αφθίβ), φθάνειν, ἀφικνεῖσθαι.

Τί σκέπτεσθε; Διατί γελάτε; Τί ζητεῖτε; Ζητῶ τὸ μολυβδοκόνδυλόν μου. Ποῖον βιβλίον ἀναγινώσκετε; Ἀναγινώσκω τὴν ἱστορίαν τῆς Ἀγγλίας. Τί πλέκεις, Αἰμιλία; Πλέκω ἐν ζεῦγος περικνημίδων διὰ τὴν μικρὰν ἀδελφὴν μου. Ποῦ εἶναι ἡ μικρὰ Μαρία; Παίζει ἐν τῷ κήπῳ. Τί κάμνει ὁ ἀδελφός σας Γουλιέλμος; Κάμνει τὸ γαλλικὸν θέμα του. Ποῖον περιμένετε;

Περιμένω τὴν θεῖαν μου· βάλλει τὸ ἐπανωφόριον καὶ τὸν πῖλόν της. Ὁ νέος οὗτος καπνίζει πάντοτε· ἐκάπνισεν ὅλην τὴν ἡμέραν. Θὰ λάβω τὸ πρόγευμά μου, ἐνῶ σεῖς μανθάνετε τὸ μάθημά σας. Δὲν θὰ ὑπάγω εἰς τὸ θέατρον σήμερον· θὰ γράψω ἐπιστολὰς ὅλην τὴν ἑσπέραν. Ἔρχομαι νὰ σὰς ἀποχαιρετήσω. Δύνασθε νὰ ἐννοήσητε ἐκεῖνο τὸ ὅποιον λέγω; Ὁχι. Ποῦ ἦσο, Ἰωάννη; Ἐκαμα ἓνα περίπατον μετὰ τοῦ Ἑρρίκου. Ἰπὴρξες ἐπιμελέστατος, ἀγαπητέ μου, ἐργάζεσαι πάντοτε, ὅταν ἔρχομαι νὰ σε βλέπω. Ὁ Κάρολος ἀπῆρχετο ἀκριβῶς ὅτε ἐφθάσαμεν. Ἐνῶ ἐκαθήμεν ἐν τῷ κήπῳ, ἡ ἀηδὼν ἐκελάδει ἀπαύστως.

85.

**Τὸ παθητικὸν ῥῆμα.**

to be loved, ἀγαπᾶσθαι.

I am loved, ἀγαπῶμαι.

I was loved, ἠγαπώμην, ἠγαπήθην.

I have been loved, ἔχω ἀγαπηθῆ.

I shall be loved, θ' ἀγαπηθῶ.

to hate (χαίτ), μισεῖν.  
 to fear (φίαρ), φοβεῖσθαι.  
 to respect (ρισπέκτ), σέβεσθαι.  
 to save (σαίβ), σώζειν.  
 to adore (αδῶρ), λατρεύειν.  
 to flatter (φλάττερ), κολακεύειν.  
 to abuse (αβιζούζ), καταχρᾶσθαι.  
 to permit (περμίτ), ἐπιτρέπειν.  
 to deserve (διζέυρβ), εἶναι ἄξιον.  
 to treat (τρῆτ), μεταχειρίζεσθαι, φι-  
 λεύειν  
 to discover (δισκέυβερ), ἀνακα-  
 λύπτειν.

to destroy (διστρόϊ), καταστρέφειν.  
 to inform (ινφόρμ), πληροφορεῖν.  
 to send for, στέλλειν πρὸς ζήτησιν.  
 to keep quiet (κῆπ κουάιερ), μένειν  
 ἤσυχον.  
 spoken (σπῶκ'ν), π. μετοχὴ τοῦ  
 speak, ὁμιλεῖν.  
 stolen (στὸλ'ν), π. μετοχὴ τοῦ  
 steal, κλέπτειν.  
 came (καίμ), παρτατ. τοῦ come,  
 ἔρχεσθαι.  
 saw, παρτατ. τοῦ see, βλέπειν.

the chamber (τchaίμβερ), ἡ αἰ-  
 θουσα.  
 the hail (χαίλ), ἡ χάλαζα.  
 the piece (πής), τὸ τεμάχιον· τὸ  
 δρᾶμα.  
 the traitor (τραίτορ), ὁ προδότης.  
 the storm (στῶρμ), ἡ καταιγίς.  
 the arrival (αρράιβάλ), ἡ ἀφίξις.  
 the tongue (τόνγκ), ἡ γλῶσσα.

the court (κῶρτ), ἡ αὐλή.  
 the merit (μέριτ), ἡ ἀξία.  
 the postman (πόστμαν), ὁ διανο-  
 μεὺς (ταχυδρ.).  
 the relations (ριλέχευερς), οἱ συγ-  
 γενεῖς.  
 virtue (βέρτεχιου), ἡ ἀρετή.  
 America (Ἄμερικά), ἡ Ἀμερική.  
 false (φῶλς), ψευδής.



credulous (κρέδζουλενς), εὔπιστος. therefore (δεσφῶρ), διὰ τοῦτο.  
 sure (shούαρ), βέβαιος. otherwise (οδευρουάιζ), ἄλλως.  
 because (βικῶζ), διότι.

forbidden (φορβίδν), π. μετοχή τοῦ forbid, ἀπαγορεύειν.  
 forgiven (φοργκίβν), π. μετοχή τοῦ forgive, συγχωρεῖν.  
 to be good-hearted (χάρτεδ), ἔχειν καλήν καρδίαν.

little, ὀλίγον· less, ὀλιγώτερον· the least, ἐλάχιστα.  
 that (σύνδ.), ὅτι· by, ὑπό, διά.

Παρατήρησις. Τὸ παθητικὸν ρῆμα σχηματίζεται ἐν τῇ Ἀγγλικῇ διὰ τοῦ βοηθητικοῦ ῥήματος to be καὶ τῆς παθητικῆς μετοχῆς τοῦ κλινομένου ῥήματος. Τὸ ποιητικὸν αἴτιον ἐκφέρεται διὰ τῆς προθέσεως by, ὑπό.

To be loved is better than to be hated. My brother is loved by his friends, because he is good-hearted and diligent. He loves his children, and he is loved by them. Mrs. N. is respected by all who know her. A false man is feared by everybody. The French tongue is spoken in all the courts of Europe. You know better than anybody that merit is not always rewarded. My coffee is brought me every morning in my chamber. Henry has been punished by his teacher. All my money has been stolen. I have not been deceived. I am sure of it. Have the flowers and trees been spoiled by the hail? Two merchants, who came from Liverpool, have been robbed on the road. This watch was given me by General Elliot, when I saved his son. Henry and John had not yet done their exercises, when we were called to supper. If Charles does not keep quiet, he will be punished by his father. The letter which is on the table, must be sent to the post-office. The piece which you saw at the theatre last night, will be played again next Sunday. This house would have been sold, if it was not so dear. By whom was this letter written? I am expected at my aunt's. I have been permitted to go to the concert. My sister has been forbidden to go out. These children are too

much flattered by the servants. Your cousin was laughed at by all my friends. A traitor must not be forgiven. You must only do what you are ordered. I was thanked for it by all my relations. His physician was immediately sent for.

86.

everybody, πᾶς τις, πάντες.

Ὁ Λουδοβίκος ἐπαινεῖ τοὺς φίλους του καὶ ἐπαινεῖται ὑπ' αὐτῶν. (Ἡ) ἀρετὴ δὲν ἀμείβεται πάντοτε. Ὁ βασιλεὺς λατρεύεται ὑπὸ τοῦ λαοῦ του, ἀλλ' ἡ βασίλισσα μισεῖται ὑπὸ πάντων. Ὁ Κάρολος κατεχράσθη τῆς ἐμπιστοσύνης μου, εἶναι ἄξιος δι' αὐτὸ νὰ τιμωρηθῇ. Ὁ Κ. Ν. εἶναι ἄνθρωπος εὐγενής· πολλάκις ἔχομεν προσκληθῆ ὑπ' αὐτοῦ. Λυποῦμαι ὅτι τόσο κακῶς (ill) σὰς ἔχει μεταχειρισθῆ ὁ θεὸς σας. Ἐχρησθῆ ὅτι ἐγένεσθε καλῶς δεκτοὶ ὑπὸ τῆς θείας σας. Πραττε πάντοτε τὸ καθήκόν σου, καὶ θὰ ᾔσαι σεβαστὸς ὑπὸ πάντων. Μὴ ἔσο τόσο εὐπιστος, ἄλλως συχνὰ θὰ ἀπατάσαι. Ἡ ὑπόθεσις αὕτη δὲν δύναται νὰ τελειωθῆ εἰς ἕξ ἐβδομάδας. Ἡ ἐπιστολὴ αὕτη ἔχει ἀνοιχθῆ. Ἡ οἰκία αὕτη ὠκοδομήθη εἰς ὀλιγώτερον τῶν (than) τριῶν μηνῶν. Ἡ Ἀμερικὴ ἀνεκαλύφθη ὑπὸ τοῦ Κολόμβου. Τὸ πλοῖον κατεστράφη ὑπὸ τῆς τρικυμίας. Ἐπιθυμῶ νὰ πληροφορηθῶ περὶ τῆς ἀφίξεώς σας ὅσον ἔνεστι ταχέως. Θὰ κατηγορεῖσθε, ἐὰν ἐσθάνετε λίαν ἄργα.

87.

**Τὸ αὐτοπαθὲς ῥῆμα.**

To wash one's self, πλύνειν ἑαυτόν, πλύνεσθαι.

I wash myself, πλύνομαι.

he washes himself, πλύνεται (αὐτός).

she washes herself, πλύνεται (αὐτή).

we wash ourselves, πλυνόμεθα.

you wash yourselves, πλύνεσθε.

they wash themselves, πλύνονται.

I myself, ἐγὼ αὐτός.

he himself, αὐτὸς οὗτος.

she herself, αὐτὴ αὕτη.

you yourself, ὑμεῖς αὐτὸς (ἀπευθυνόμενοι πρὸς ἕνα).

we ourselves, ἡμεῖς αὐτοί.

you yourselves, ὑμεῖς αὐτοί.

they themselves, αὐτοὶ οὗτοι.

to dress one's self, ἐνδύεσθαι.	to express one's self (εξπρές), ἐκ-φράζεσθαι.
to undress one's self (ευνδρές), ἐκδύεσθαι.	to fatigue one's self (φατίγκ), κουράζεσθαι.
to render one's self, παραδίδοσθαι.	to rest one's self (ρέστ), ἀναπαύεσθαι.
to deceive one's self, ἀπατάσθαι.	to warm one's self (ουώρμ), θερμαίνεσθαι.
to accustom one's self (ακέυστευμ), ἐθίζεσθαι.	to hurt one's self (χειρτ), βλάπτεσθαι.
to amuse one's self (αμυούζ), διασκεδάζειν (ἐαυτόν).	to cut one's self (κευτ), κόπτεσθαι.

to apply (απλάι), ἀπευθύνεσθαι.	to behave (βιχέβ), φέρεσθαι, διάγειν.
to apply one's self, ἀσχολεῖσθαι.	to depend (διπένδ), ἐξαροῦσθαι, θαρρεῖν.
to remember (ριμέμβευρ)   ἐνθυμεί-σθαι.	to rely (ριλάι), ἐμπιστεύεσθαι.
to recollect (ρικολλέκτ)   σθαι.	to be mistaken (μιστέκ'ν), ἀπατάσθαι, σφάλλειν
to complain (κομπλαίν), παραπονεῖσθαι.	
to fancy (φάνσι), φαντάζεσθαι.	

the sea (σῆ), ἡ θάλασσα.	to empty (έμπτυ), ἐκκενοῦν, ἀδειάζειν.
the trouble (τρέυηλ), ὁ κόπος, ἡ ταραχή.	to endeavour (ενδέβευρ), προσπαθεῖν.
the haste (χέστ), ἡ σπουδή.	sharp (shάρπ), ὀξύς.
the shade (shéd), ἡ σκιά.	ugly (έυγκλι), ἄσχημος.
the friendship (φρένδship), ἡ φι-λία.	beloved, ἀγαπητός.
the captain (κάπταιν), ὁ πλοίαρχος, ὁ λοχαγός.	inclined, ἐπιρρεπής.
to find (φάινδ), εὐρίσκειν.	worthy (ουέυρδι), ἄξιος.
to try (τράι), προσπαθεῖν.	fluently (φλουέντλι), τροχάδην.
to merit (μέριτ), εἶναι ἄξιον.	greatly (γκραιτλι), λίαν.
to honour (όνευρ), τιμᾶν.	sometimes (σευματάιμζ), ἐνίοτε.
to kill (κίλ), φονεύειν.	immediately (ιμίδιετλυ), ἀμέσως.
to wound (γούνδ), πληγώνειν.	for the future (φλούτcheυρ), εἰς τὸ μέλλον.
to feel (φῆλ), αἰσθάνεσθαι.	I gave, ἔδωκα· I went, ἐπορεύθην.
to defend (διφένδ), ὑπερασπίζειν.	broken, π.μ. τοῦ break, συντρίβειν.
	under (έυνδευρ), ὑπό, ὑποκάτω.

Παρατήρησις 1. Τὰ μέσα ρήματα ἐν τῇ Ἀγγλικῇ σχηματίζονται διὰ τῶν ἐνεργητικῶν ρημάτων καὶ τῶν αὐτοπαθῶν ἀντωνυμιῶν myself, κτλ.

2. Οἱ σύνθετοι χρόνοι τῶν μέσων ρημάτων σχηματίζονται ἐν

Μέθοδος τῆς Ἀγγλικῆς γλώσσης

6

τῆ Ἀγγλικῇ τῆ βοηθεία τοῦ βοηθητικοῦ to have. Παράδειγμα:  
I have washed myself, ἔχω πλύνει ἑμαυτόν.

Charles has cut himself with a sharp knife. The children have not yet washed themselves. I wash myself in cold water every morning. He dressed himself in haste, and went out immediately. I find myself so well herè that I am greatly inclined to remain. I will try to render myself worthy of the friendship with which you honour me. That woman, ugly as she is, makes herself beloved by every body. Henry, dress yourself; it is time to go to school. What is Mary doing? She is dressing herself. Pray, do not give yourself so much trouble. You are tired, rest yourself a little. The more we apply ourselves, the more we learn. I shall endeavour to merit your confidence. I forgive you, because I hope you will behave better for the future. There are many people who fancy they can learn a language in a few months. I do not recollect his name. May I depend upon it? You may rely upon him. What do you complain of? You are mistaken. I have seen it myself. I myself have found it. The king himself has said it. She gave it me herself. I begged him to go himself, but he did not. Did you knit these stockings yourself? No, Madam, my sister knitted them.

88.

wise (ουαίζ), συνετός.

Στρατιώτης τις τις ἐφόνευσεν ἑαυτόν σήμερον τὴν πρωΐαν. Ἡ Μαρία εἶναι λίαν μετριόφρων κόρη· οὐδέποτε ἐπαινεῖται (ἐπαινεῖ ἑαυτήν). Αἰσθάνομαι ἑμαυτόν λίαν κουρασμένον ἄς καθίσωμεν εἰς τὴν σκιάν τοῦ δένδρου ἐκεῖνου. Οἱ φρονιμώτατοι ἄνθρωποι ἀπατῶνται συχνά. Ὅστις κολακεύει ἑαυτόν ὅτι εἶναι πάντοτε εὐτυχής, ἀπατᾶται. Δύναμαι εὐκόλως νὰ ἐθίζωμαι εἰς πάντα. Θεομάνθητι, Κάρολε, προτοῦ ἐξέλθης. Ἐκδύθητι, Αἰμίλιε, εἶναι καιρὸς νὰ κατακληθῆτε. ἤμεθα πολλὰς ἡμέρας εἰς τὴν ἐξοχήν

ἀλλὰ δὲν διεσκεδάσαμεν. Πάντες οἱ ποταμοὶ ρίπτονται (empty) εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν ἢ εἰς ἄλλους ποταμούς. Ἡ ἀδελφή μου δύναται νὰ ἐκφράζηται τροχαδὴν εἰς τὴν Ἀγγλικήν. Ἀπατάσθε, ἂν νομίζητε ὅτι δὲν δύναμαι νὰ ὑπερασπίζωμαι. Θὰ προσπαθήσωμεν νὰ ἀξιοθῶμεν τῆς ἐμπιστοσύνης σας. Ἐλπίζω ὅτι ὁ Λουδοβίκος θὰ φέρηται κάλλιον εἰς τὸ μέλλον. Ποῖος ἐπλεξε ταύτας τὰς περικνημίδας; Τὰς ἐπλεξα ἐγὼ ὁ ἴδιος. Ποῖος ἔθραυσε ταῦτα τὰ ποτήρια; Τὰ ἐθράυσσαμεν ἡμεῖς αὐτοί. Ὁ Κ. Melford μᾶς προσέκαλεσεν αὐτὸς οὗτος εἰς τὸ δεῖπνον. Ἀπηυθύνθημεν εἰς αὐτὸν τὸν λοχαγόν.

89.

Ἡ ἀπαρέμψατος.

to clean (κλήν), καθαρίζειν.  
 to avoid (αβόιδ), ἀποφεύγειν.  
 to prepare (πριπαίρ), ἐτοιμάζειν.  
 to enter (έντερ), εἰσερχεσθαι.  
 to set out, ἀναχωρεῖν.  
 to pronounce (προνάουος), προφέ-  
 ρειν.  
 to swear (σουέρ), ὀρκίζεσθαι.  
 to grow (γκρῶ), αὐξάνειν, γινεσθαι.  
 to get (γκέτ), δέχεσθαι.  
 careful (καίρφουλ), ἐπιμελής.  
 just (τζέυστ), δίκαιος.  
 impossible (ιμπόσιβλ), ἀδύνατον.  
 inn (ίν), ξενοδοχεῖον.  
 traveller, ὁδοιπόρος.

company (κέμπανι), ἐταιρία, συν-  
 τροφία.  
 invitation (ινβιτέσιευ), πρόσκλη-  
 σις.  
 resolution (ρεζολιούσιευ), ἀπό-  
 φασις.  
 delay (δελαί), ἀναβολή.  
 insolence (ίνσολενς), αὐθάδεια.  
 guard (γκάρδ), προσοχή, φύλαξις.  
 heat (χῆιτ), θερμότης.  
 candle (κάνδλ), κηρίον.  
 quickly (κουίκλυ), ταχέως.  
 really (ρίαλλυ), πραγματικῶς  
 without (ουιδάουτ), ἀνευ, χωρὶς.  
 told, π. μετοχή τοῦ tell, λέγειν.

in order to, ἵνα in order to pay, ἵνα πληρώσω.

This word is very difficult to pronounce. It is a bad thing not to have a friend who loves us. The invitation is too flattering for me not to accept it. My father has always told me never to go into bad company. To tell you the truth, I should not be sorry for it. To pay and receive visits, is a pleasure of which we very soon grow tired. Tell the servant to bring me a candle. How many times have I told you to be on your guard! I am

obliged to sell my house, in order to pay my debts. They set out early, in order to avoid the heat. Mr. B. wishes me to inform you of it. Your uncle wishes us to go and spend the day with him to-morrow. The travellers entered the inn and ordered supper to be prepared without delay. The captain does not know what resolution to take. I really do not know what to say. Your brother was not to be found. These houses and gardens are to be sold.

90.

the will (ουίλ), ἡ θέλησις.

Ἔχομεν πολλὰς ἐπιστολάς νὰ γράψωμεν σήμερον. Ὁ ἀδελφός μου δὲν ἔχει παρὰ ὀλίγα θέματα νὰ κάμη. Ὁρκίζομαι νὰ ἦμαι πιστός εἰς τὸν βασιλέα μου καὶ εἰς τὴν χώραν μου. Εἶπατε εἰς τὴν ὑπρέτην νὰ καθάρισθαι τὰ ὑποδήματά μου. Εἶπατε εἰς τὸν κηπουρόν νὰ ἔλθῃ σήμερον τὸ πρωῖ ; Τὸν παρεκάλεσα νὰ μὴ ἐξέλθῃ πρὸ τῆς ἑκτῆς ὥρας. Ὑπεσχέθη νὰ μὴ πράξῃ τίποτε παρὰ τὴν θέλησιν τοῦ πατρὸς του. Εἶμαι ἠναγκασμένος νὰ μένω ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ, ἵνα περιμένω τὸν ἐξαδελφόν μου, ὅστις θὰ σθάσῃ ἀπόψε. Ἐπιθυμῶ νὰ ἦσθε εἰς τὸ μέλλον ἐπιμελέστερος. Ἐπιθυμεῖτε νὰ ἀναχωρήσω πάραυτα, ἀλλὰ τοῦτο εἶναι ἀδύνατον. Ἡ αὐθάδειά του θὰ τῷ κάμη νὰ χάσῃ ὅλους τοὺς φίλους του. Εἶναι λίαν δίκαιος ἢ ὥστε νὰ προσβάλλῃ τινά. Δὲν ἠξέυρω τί νὰ κάμω. Τοῦτο δὲν γίνεταί εὐκόλως.

91.

Ἡ μετοχή.

I am going, ὑπάγω.

I have done, ἔκαμον.

railway (ρέλουαι), σιδηρόδρομος.	art (ἀρτ), τέχνη.
manner (μάννευρ), τρόπος.	sky (σκάι), ουρανός.
cause (κῶζ), αἰτία.	chapter (τσηάπτερ), κεφάλαιον.
progress (πρόγχερς), πρόοδος.	opportunity (οπορτιούνιτυ), ευκαιρία.
condition (κονδίσθευν), κατάστα-	party (πάρτι) κόμμα, διασκέδασις.
σις, θέσις, ὄρος.	quick (κουίκ), ταχύς.
situation (σιτουέσθευν), κατάστασις.	wholesome, (χέυλσευμ), ὑγιής ὑ-
relief (ριλῆφ), βοήθεια, ἀνακούφισις.	γιεινός.

obliging (οβλάτιζιν), εὐγενής, ὑπο- χρεωτικός.	to procure (προχιοῦαρ), προμη- θεύειν.
rapid (ράπιδ), ταχύς, ὀρμητικός.	to hasten (χέσ'ν), σπεύδειν.
sorry for, περίλυπος διά.	to relieve (ριλῆθ), βοηθεῖν.
angry with (ἀνγκρι), ὠργισμένος κατά.	to repent (ρεπέντ), μετανοεῖν.
far from, μακρὰν ἀπό.	to prevent (πρεβέντ), ἐμποδίζειν.
surprised at, ἐκπεπληγμένος ἐπί.	to set off, ἀναχωρεῖν.
to paint (παίντ), ζωγραφίζειν. χρω- ματίζειν.	to render a service, ἀποδίδειν ὑπη- ρεσίαν.
to visit (βίζιτ), ἐπισκέπτεσθαι.	to send word, γνωστοποιεῖν.
to turn (τευρν), στρέφειν, ἀποβαί- νειν.	to see again, βλέπειν πάλιν.
to cry (κράϊ), κραυγάζειν.	left (λέφτ), π. μετοχή τοῦ leave, spoke, ὠμίλησα. [ἀφίνειν.
to retire (ριτάϊαρ), ἀποσύρεσθαι.	rose (ρωζ), ἠγέρθην.
	attentively, προσεκτικῶς.
instead of (ιστέδ οθ), ἀντί.	
the poor, οἱ πτωχοί· the rich, οἱ πλούσιοι.	
a poor man, εἰς πτωχός· a rich man, εἰς πλούσιος.	

Παρατήρησις. 1. Ὁ ἐνεστώς τῆς μετοχῆς τίθεται καί ὡς οὐσιαστικὸν πρὸς δῆλωσιν τέχνης, ἐπαγγέλματος, κλπ. Παρ. : painting, ἢ ζωγραφική. The reading ἢ ἀνάγνωσις.

2. Μετὰ πᾶσαν πρόθεσιν πλὴν τῆς το το ῥήμα τίθεται κατὰ μετοχὴν.

3. Τὰ ῥήματα μετανοεῖν, πρότιμᾶν, τελειώνειν, ἐξακολουθεῖν, λησμονεῖν, ἀποφεύγειν καὶ τινὰ ἄλλα, συντάσσονται μετὰ μετοχῆς.

Travelling on the railway is much quicker than on the road. Rising early in the morning is wholesome. You will pardon my not writing to you till now. He spoke to me in a very obliging manner. There is somebody calling me. I spend my time in reading and writing. You have no cause for being angry with me. Never be afraid of speaking the truth. My brother will not set off without taking leave of all his friends. Do not prevent Charles from studying his lesson. By studying attentively, you will make rapid progress. Everybody was surprised at seeing me in such a condition. She repents having done it. My neighbour prefers relieving the poor to spending his money in a party of pleasure.



Before he had finished talking, everyone had left the room. Do not go out without an umbrella, for it is going to rain. You may go out when you have done knitting. When I have done writing I will go with you. After making me wait for her a long time, she sent me word that she was not able to go out. Seeing him in this situation I hastened to his relief. Come, my dear children, take leave of Mr. B. and thank him for having procured us so agreeable a day. So saying, he rose and retired.

92.

Ἡ ζωγραφικὴ εἶναι καλλίστη τέχνη. Ποία εἶναι ἡ νέα ἡ χορεύουσα μετὰ τοῦ K. Jones; Πάτερ, κάποιος εἶναι ἐπιθυμῶν νὰ σὰς ὀμιλήσῃ. Πότε θὰ ἔχωμεν τὴν τιμὴν νὰ σὰς ἐπανιδώμεν; Ἀπῆλθε χωρὶς νὰ εἶπῃ μίαν λέξιν. Ἐξεπλάγην εὐρῶν πάντας ἐν καλῇ ὑγιείᾳ. Ἔσχον τὴν παρελθούσαν ἐβδομάδα τὴν εὐχαρίστησιν νὰ σὰς γράψω. Ἐρρίκε, παίζεις ὅλην τὴν πρωίαν ἀντὶ νὰ κάμνης τὰ θέματά σου. Ἦτο λίαν λυπημένος ὅτι προσέβαλε τὴν ἀνεψιάν μου. Διήλθεμεν τὸ θέρος ἐπισκεπτόμενοι τοὺς φίλους μας καὶ τοὺς γείτονας. Ὁ οὐρανὸς εἶναι σκοτεινός, ἐλπίζω ὅτι θὰ βρέξῃ. Θὰ ἐπισκεφθῶ τὸν ἀνεψιόν μου, ὅστις εἶναι ἀσθενής. Ἀφοῦ ἀναγνώσω (have done reading) τὸ κεφάλαιον τοῦτο, θὰ ὑπάγω μεθ' ὑμῶν νὰ κάμω ἓνα περίπατον. Μὴ γινώσκων τὸν ἄνθρωπον τοῦτον, οὐδὲν δύναμαι νὰ εἶπω περὶ αὐτοῦ. Ἀφοῦ ἐδειπνήσαμεν, ὑπήγαμεν νὰ κατακλιθῶμεν. Ἀπολέσας τὸν πατέρα μου, τὰ πάντα ἀπόλεσα. Σὰς εὐχαριστῶ ὅτι (for) μοὶ ἐδώκατε εὐκαιρίαν ν' ἀποδώσω ὑπηρεσίαν τῷ κυρίῳ τούτῳ.

93.

**Τὸ ἐπίρρημα.**

attentive, προσεκτικός.  
 certain, βέβαιος.  
 noble, εὐγενής.  
 true, ἀληθής.  
 happy, εὐτυχής.  
 day, ἡμέρα.  
 month, μῆν.

attentively, προσεκτικῶς.  
 certainly, βεβαίως.  
 nobly, εὐγενῶς.  
 truly, ἀληθῶς.  
 happily, εὐτυχῶς.  
 daily, ἡμερησίως.  
 monthly, μηνιαίως.

Dutch (δέυτςχ), Ὀλλανδικός.	willingly, προθύμως.
neat (νήτ), καθάριος.	greatly, μεγάλως.
dangerous (δέντζευερς), επικίνδυνος.	surely, assuredly (σιούαϋλι, ashού- redλυ), βεβαίως.
free (φρή), ελεύθερος.	frequently (φρήχουέντλυ), συχνά.
tender (τένδευρ), τρυφερός.	battle, μάχη.
proud (πράουδ), υπερήφανος.	loss, απώλεια.
intolerable (ιντόλεραβλ), ἀφόρητος.	difficulty (δίφφικευλτυ), δυσκολία.
probable (πρόβεβλ), πιθανός.	city (σίτυ), πόλις.
mortal (μόρταλ), θνητός.	absence (άψενς), απουσία.
positive (πόζιτιβ), θετικός.	native country (νέτιβ), πατρίς.
brave (βρέβ), άνδραειός.	to serve, ύπηρετεϊν.
heartly (χάρτι), εγχαρδιος.	to act, ενεργεϊν.
perfect (πέυρφεκτ), τέλειος.	to continue, εξακολουθεϊν.
pleasant (πλέζαντ), ευάρεστος.	to remove (ριμούβ), απομακρύνειν.
heedless (χήδλες), απρόσεκτος.	to satisfy (σατισφάι), ικανοποιεϊν.
unlucky (ευνλέουκ), άτυχής.	to place (πλαϊς), τοποθετεϊν.
correct (κορρέκτ), ορθός, ακριβής.	to bring up, ανατρέφειν.
incessant (ινσέσαντ), ακατάπαυστος.	to imagine (ιμάτζιν), φαντάζεσθαι.
surprising (σευρπράϊζινγκ), έκπλη- κτικός.	lost, παθ.μετοχή του lose, χάνειν.
exceeding (εξέσδινγκ), υπερβολικός.	began (βιγκάν), ήρχισα.
unexpected, απροσδόκητος.	fought (φάτ), έπολέμουν.

Παρατήρησις. Τὰ επιρρήματα σχηματίζονται ἐξ ἐπιθέτων καὶ οὐσιαστικῶν προσθήκη τῆς καταλήξεως *ly*. Τὰ εἰς *ble* λήγοντα ἐπίθετα ἀποβάλλουσι τὸ *e*, τὰ δὲ εἰς *y* τρέπουσιν αὐτὸ εἰς *i*.

He rewarded those of his servants, who had served him faithfully. Take it kindly or unkindly, I do not care. The streets of many Dutch cities are surprisingly neat. To write English correctly is very difficult. Those who think nobly generally act nobly. Do not show my letter to anybody, it is too badly written. I will do it willingly, if you wish it. He plays well, but he plays unluckily. I have just been to see the poor fellow, he is dangerously ill. The boy will assuredly fall, if he continues to run so heedlessly. The difficulty is not to be removed so easily as you imagine. I have placed all my confidence in you, and it is only with you that I can speak freely. I love my children tenderly, but I cannot bring them up as I should like. After an

absence of seven years, he came back unexpectedly to his native country.

94.

Ἡ δεσποινὶς Ν. εἶναι ἀφορήτως ὑπερήφανος. Ὁ Κ. Β. ἔρχεται νὰ μᾶς βλέπη συχνά. Εἶναι ἐπικινδύνως τετραυματισμένος, ἀλλ' ἐλπίζω ὅτι δὲν εἶναι θανασίμως πληγωμένος. Ὁ πατήρ σας θὰ φθάσῃ βεβαίως αὔριον. Θὰ μᾶς ἀποδώσῃ πιθανῶς ἐπίσκεψιν. Ἐμελλομεν ν' ἀναχωρήσωμεν, ὅτε ἤρχισε νὰ κλαίῃ σφοδρότατα. Ὁ Κάρλος θὰ ἔλθῃ βεβαίως, ὑπεσχέθη θετικῶς ὅτι θὰ ἦτο ἐδῶ τὴν ἕκτην ὥραν. Δὲν πρέπει νὰ σκέπτησθε ἀδιακόπως περὶ τῶν (of) ἀπολειῶν σας. Οἱ στρατιῶταί μας ἐπολέμουν γενναίως, ἀλλ' ἔχασαν τὴν μάχην. Μὲ μετεχειρίσθη οὗτος μετὰ πολλῆς φιλοφροσύνης (kind). Τὸν ἠὐχαρίστησα ἐγκαρδίως διὰ τὴν καλωσύνην του. Ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος εἶναι πτωχότατος, ἀλλ' εἶναι ἀληθῶς εὐτυχής. Εἶμαι μεγάλως λυπημένος ὅτι τὸν προσέβαλον. Εἶμαι ἐντελῶς εὐχαριστημένος· ὑγιαίνετε. Ἐλπίζω ὅτι θὰ περάσωμεν τὸν χρόνον λίαν εὐχαρίστως.

95.

**Προθέσεις καὶ σύνδεσμοι.**

before (βιφῶρ), πρὸ, ἐνώπιον.	danger (δέντζευρ), κίνδυνος.
behind (βιχάινδ), ὀπισθεν.	marriage (μάρριτζ), γάμος.
between (βιτουίν), μεταξύ.	cake (καϊκ), πλακούντιον.
among (αμέυνγκ), μεταξύ.	school-fellow (σκούλ-φέλλω), συμ- μαθητής.
under (έυνδευρ), ὑπό, κάτω.	grove (γκρόβ), δάσος.
during (διούρινγκ), ἐν ᾧ χρόνῳ.	mill (μίλλ), μύλος.
against (αιγκένστ), κατά, ἐναντίον.	bridge (βριτζ), γέφυρα.
out of (άουτ οφ), ἐκτός, ἔξω.	foreigner (φόρινερ), ἀλλοδαπός.
since (σίνς), ἀφοῦ, ἐπειδὴ.	stranger (στρέντζευρ), ξένος.
beside (βισάϊδ), πλησίον.	waiting-room, αἴθουσα ἀναμονῆς.
about (αθάουτ), περὶ, περίξ, περίπου.	train (τραϊν), συρμός, ἀμαξοστοιχία.
near (νῆαρ), πλησίον.	Venice (βένις), Ἑνετία.
because (βικῶζ), διότι.	Milan (μίλαν), Μιλάνον.
unless (έυνλές), ἐκτός, ἐάν.	Trieste (τριέστ), Τεργέστη.
though (δῶ), καίτοι.	delightful (διλάϊτφουλ), τερπνός.
perhaps (πευράψ), ἴσως.	severe (σιθέρ), αὐστηρός, τραχύς,
past, παρελθόν.	to divide (διβάϊδ), διαίρειν. ἰδιωματός.
early (έρλυ), ἐνωρίς.	

to conduct (κονδέυκτ), ὀδηγεῖν. to delay (δελαί), ἀναβάλλειν.  
 to stop (στόπ), σταματᾶν. to become (βικέυμ), γίνεσθαι.  
 as far as, ἕως, μέγχι (ἐπὶ τόπου).  
 till, until, ἕως, μέγχι (ἐπὶ χρόνου).

Your friend is out of danger. She is very unhappy since her marriage. If your book is not upon the table, perhaps it is under it. This apple is to be divided between you and your brother. Divide this cake among all your school-fellows. There is a delightful grove behind our house. The cold is very severe during four months of the year. After tea we conducted the ladies to the concert. If you will not speak for him, at least do not speak against him. We set out early in the morning and arrived about eleven o'clock. I had no money about me. My uncle lives near the mill and not far from the bridge. This pen is so very hard, I cannot write with it at all. By my watch it is ten minutes past five. I do not like those ladies, because they speak ill of everybody. He cannot finish the work to-day, for he is ill. He will not go, unless you order him. We shall go far as Venice, where we shall perhaps pass all the summer. I shall certainly stop at Milan till you come. Since you promise to be more attentive, I will forgive you. While I am reading, you may amuse yourself. By your pronunciation I think you are a foreigner. I am a foreigner, though not a stranger in London. He who will not learn when a boy, is always unhappy when he becomes a man.

96.

Κάθισον μεταξύ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ μου καὶ τῆς ἀδελφῆς μου. Θέ-  
 σατε τὴν ἑδραν ταύτην πλησίον μου. Δὲν ἀγαπάτε τὸν ἐξ-  
 δελφόν μου, εἶσατε πάντοτε ἐναντίον του. Ποῦ ἦσθε τὸν χει-  
 μῶνα; Ἡμεθα ἐν Παρισίοις. Δὲν εἶδον τὴν μητέρα μου ἀπὸ δύο  
 ἐτῶν. Ὁ πῖλός σας δὲν ἦτο ἐπὶ τῆς τραπέζης, ἀλλ' ὑποκάτω.  
 Ἐκεῖνος ὅστις δὲν εἶναι ὑπὲρ ἐμοῦ, εἶναι κατ' ἐμοῦ. Νυστάζετε,

*Ὅσο πρὸς τοὺς ἰδιώτας ἐπὶ τῆς  
 εἰσαχθῆς ἐπὶ τοῦ ἑσπέρου ἀγίου  
 ἔχει ὁσὸν ἰδιώτην τὸ κορίθιον ἐπὶ  
 μου τὴν ἐπὶ τῆς ἑσπέρου ἀγίου*

Κάρουε, ἢ εἴσθε κουρασμένοι; Δὲν νυστάζω, ἀλλ' εἶμαι λίαν κουρασμένος. Δὲν δύναμαι νὰ παίξω μεθ' ὑμῶν, διότι εἶμαι ἀσθενής. Ἐὰν δὲν εἶμαι καλλίτερα αὔριον, δὲν θὰ ἐξέλθω ὅλην τὴν ἡμέραν. Δὲν θὰ ἐξέλθωμεν μετὰ τὸ δεῖπνον, ἐὰν δὲν ἔλθητε νὰ μᾶς ζητήσητε. Ὁ σιδηρόδρομος ἀπὸ Βιέννης εἰς Τεργέστην ἐτελείωσεν. Ἄς περιμένωμεν εἰς τὴν αἴθουσαν τῆς ἀναμονῆς ἕως ὅτου ἔλθῃ ἡ ἀμαξοστοιχία.

97.

some, any, τίς, τί, τινές, τινά.  
 something, anything, πράγμα τι.  
 somebody, anybody, someone, anyone, τίς, κάποιος.  
 no, not any, none οὐ, οὐδεὶς, δι' ὅλου, ποσῶς.

veal (βήλ), μόσχειον κρέας.	to communicate (κομιζοῦνικετ), ἀνακοινοῦν.
beef (βήφ), βόειον.	one more, ἀκόμη εἷς.
mutton (μέυττευν), πρόβειον.	any more, ἀκόμη περισσότερον.
low (λῶ), ταπεινός· χαμηλῆ φωνῆ.	no more, οὐχί πλέον.
picture (πίκτ·χευρ), εἰκῶν.	
to have a mind, ἐπιθυμεῖν.	

Παρατήρησις. Ἐν ταῖς καταφατικαῖς φράσεσι γίνεται χρῆσις τῶν some, something, somebody, ἐν δὲ ταῖς ἀρνητικαῖς καὶ ἐρωτηματικαῖς γίνεται χρῆσις συνήθως τῶν any, anything, anybody.

Have you any money about you? Yes, Sir, I have some about me. Have you any beautiful pictures in your room? Yes, I have some that are very beautiful. Are there any entertaining stories in that book? Yes, Madam, there are some. You have a great many flowers; some of them are very pretty. Some of these gentlemen are rich, but none of them is happy. Has that poor old man no children? No, he has none. Have not you any pins, Mary? No, I have none at all. It is very cold; I have no fire in my sitting-room; have you any in yours? Yes, I have. Is there anybody in the shop? No, Sir, there is nobody. Have you any more wine? Yes, I have some more. No, I have no more.

*ἐυδρομὴν ὁ ἀδελφός μου ἔχει  
 ὁ δουρὶδων ἔχει ὁ ἀδελφός.*

Have you a mind to buy one more horse? No, I have no mind to buy one more. Have you anything to tell me, Charles? No, papa, I have nothing to tell you. Did John give you anything? No, he gave me nothing. Has anyone taken my hat? No one has taken it.

98.

\*Έχετε τέκνα ; Μάλιστα, κύριε, ἔχω. \*Έλαβες νέα βιβλία ; Ναι, ἔλαβον. \*Ο ἀδελφός σας ἔλαβεν ἐπιστολὰς σήμερον τὸ πρῶτῃ ; Μάλιστα, ἔλαβε. Δὲν ἔχεις χρήματα, Γουλιέλμῃ ; \*Όχι. \*Ο κρεσπώλης ἔχει βόειον ; \*Έχει μὸσχειον καὶ πρόβειον, ἀλλὰ δὲν ἔχει βόειον. Αἱ ἔδραι αὐταὶ εἶναι λίαν χαμηλαί· δὲν ἔχετε ὑψηλοτέρας ; Μάλιστα, κυρία, ἔχω. Εἶναι κανεὶς ἐν τῷ μαγειρίῳ ; Ναι, κυρία, κάποιος εἶναι. \*Έδωκες τίποτε εἰς τὴν πτωχὴν αὐτὴν γυναῖκα ; Ναι, μῆτερ, τῇ ἔδωκα κᾶτι. Δὲν ἔχεις τίποτε νὰ μοὶ εἴπῃς ; \*Όχι, δὲν ἔχω τίποτε νὰ σᾶς εἴπω. \*Υπήγα εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν σας σήμερον τὸ πρῶτῃ, ἵνα σᾶς ἀνακοινώσω τι, ἀλλ' εἶχετε ἐξέλθει. Μ' ἐζήτησε κανεὶς ; Οὐδεὶς σᾶς ἐζήτησε. \*Έχετε ἀκόμη ἄρτον ; Ναι, ἔχω ἀκόμη. \*Ο ἀδελφός σας ἀγορᾶζει ἀκόμη ἄνθη ; \*Όχι, δὲν ἀγορᾶζει πλέον.

99.

a good pen and a bad one, μία καλὴ γραφίς καὶ μία κακὴ.  
a gold watch and two silver ones, ἓν χρυσοῦν ὠρολόγιον καὶ δύο ἀργυρᾶ.

this horse and that one, οὗτος ὁ ἵππος καὶ ἐκεῖνος.

a friend of mine, of ours, of yours, εἰς τῶν φίλων μου, τῶν φίλων μας, τῶν φίλων σας.

to want (ουόντ), ἔχειν χρεῖαν. a cigar (σιγκάρ), σιγάρον.

to wear (ουέρ), φορεῖν (ἐπὶ ἐνδυμάτων). gray (γκρεϊ), λευκόφαιος.

a handkerchief (χάνκερτχιφ), γνωρίζεσθαι μετὰ τινος.  
μυνηλίον.

Παρατήρησις 1. \*Έὰν ἐπίθετον ἢ δεικτικὴ ἀντωνυμία ἀναφέρηται εἰς προηγούμενον οὐσιαστικόν, τὸ οὐσιαστικόν δὲν ἐπαναλαμβάνεται, ἀλλ' ἀντικαθίσταται διὰ τῶν one, ones.

2. \*Αντὶ νὰ εἴπωμεν one of my friends, of your friends κλπ., δυνάμεθα νὰ εἴπωμεν a friend of mine, of yours, κλπ.

*αὐτὸ εἶναι μερῶς τοῦ ἰδίου σου  
ὡς φίλων σου*

I want a hat, but it must be a good one. Show me some cigars, but they must be very good ones. Take off that old coat, and put on your new one. My father's horse is a gray one and my brother's a black one. Have you any good pens? I have few good ones, but a great many bad ones. These old knives are sharper than those new ones. This man is poorer than that one, but he is more contented. There are more poor men in the world than rich ones. This house is larger than that one, but that one yonder is the largest of all. Neither my sister's silk umbrella nor your cotton one is to be found. Neither of these two books is the right one. Is that a book of mine? No, it is one of your brother's. A friend of ours is here who wishes to get acquainted with you. A pupil of Mr. Merton's learned to speak English quite well in two years. Is Mr. N. a relation of yours? No, Sir, he is not. Is not that young lady who dances so nicely a daughter of your neighbour's? Yes, Madam, she is.

100.

Ὁ πτωχὸς εἶναι συχνάκις μᾶλλον εὐχαριστημένος ἢ ὁ πλούσιος. Τὸ βιβλίον τοῦτο εἶναι ὠφελιμώτερον παρὰ ἐκεῖνο. Τὸ μανδήλιον τοῦτο εἶναι (one) ἐκ μεταξῆς, ἐκεῖνο εἶναι (one) ἐκ βάμβακος. Τὸ χρυσοῦν τοῦτο ὠρολόγιον εἶναι πολὺ ἀκριβώτερον παρὰ ἐκεῖνο τὸ ἀργυροῦν. Τὰ μαχαίρια καὶ τὰ πειρούνια ταῦτα εἶναι ῥυπαρά· δὲν ἔχετε καθαρὰ; Τὰ βιβλία ταῦτα εἶναι διασκεδαστικώτερα ἐκείνων. Ὁ κύριος ἐκεῖνος εἶναι φιλαργυρώτερος τούτου. Τὰ χειρόκτια ταῦτα εἶναι κάλλιστα, ἀλλ' ἐκεῖνα εἶναι κάκιστα. Ὁ ἐξάδελφός μου φορεῖ λευκὸν πῖλον, καὶ ὁ ἀδελφός μου φορεῖ μέλανα. Ὁ διδάσκαλός μας τιμωρεῖ τοὺς ὀκνηροὺς μαθητάς, καὶ ἀνταμείβει τοὺς ἐπιμελεῖς. Ὁ Κάρολος ἀπώλεσεν ἐν τῶν βιβλίων του, καὶ ἡ Μαρία ἀπώλεσεν ἐν μανδήλιόν της. Αὕτη εἶναι μία τῶν γραφίδων μου, ἐκεῖνη εἶναι μία τῶν ἰδικῶν σας.



# ΣΤΟΙΧΕΙΑ Γ Ρ Α Μ Μ Α Τ Ι Κ Η Σ

---

## Ι. Ἀριθμητικὰ ἐπίθετα.

### 1. Ἀπόλυτα ἀριθμητικά.

0 zero, nought.	21 twenty-one.
1 one.	22 twenty-two.
2 two.	23 twenty-three.
3 three.	30 thirty.
4 four.	32 thirty-two.
5 five.	40 forty.
6 six.	50 fifty.
7 seven.	60 sixty.
8 eight.	70 seventy.
9 nine.	80 eighty.
10 ten.	90 ninety.
11 eleven.	100 a hundred.
12 twelve.	102 a hundred and two.
13 thirteen.	103 a hundred and three.
14 fourteen.	1000 a thousand.
15 fifteen.	2000 two thousand.
16 sixteen.	1101 one thousand one
17 seventeen.	hundred and one;
18 eighteen.	eleven hundred and
19 nineteen.	one.
20 twenty.	

Ἔσται τὰ ἀριθμητικὰ τὰ κατώτερα τοῦ ἑκατόν, προστιθέμενα εἰς ἄλλο ἀριθμητικόν, λαμβάνουσι πρὸ αὐτῶν τὸν σύνδεσμον and. Παρ. : 245 two hundred and forty-five. 1016 one thousand and sixteen.

## 2. Τακτικὰ ἀριθμητικὰ.

the first, ὁ πρῶτος.	the twentieth, ὁ εἰκοστός.
— second, ὁ δεύτερος.	— twenty-first, ὁ εἰκοστός πρῶτος.
— third, ὁ τρίτος.	— thirtieth, ὁ τριακοστός.
— fourth, ὁ τέταρτος.	— fiftieth, ὁ πενηκοστός.
— fifth, ὁ πέμπτος.	— ninetieth, ὁ ἐνενηκοστός.
— ninth, ὁ ἕνατος.	— hundredth, ὁ ἑκατοστός.
— twelfth, ὁ δωδέκατος.	— thousandth, ὁ χιλιοστός.
— thirteenth, ὁ δέκατος τρίτος.	

Τὰ τακτικὰ ἐπιρρήματα σχηματίζονται ἐκ τῶν τακτικῶν ἀριθμητικῶν προσθήκη τῆς καταλήξεως *ly*. Παρ. :

firstly, πρῶτον'      secondly, δεύτερον.

Τὰ ἐπαναληπτικὰ εἶναι : once, ἅπαξ, twice, δῖς, thrice ἢ three times, τρίς. Μετὰ τὸ τρία προσθέτομεν times, φορές, εἰς τὸ ἀπόλυτον ἀριθμητικόν : four times, τετράκις, κλπ.

Τὰ κλασματικὰ σχηματίζονται οὕτω : the half, ἡμισυ, the third, τὸ τρίτον, the fourth, τὸ τέταρτον, καὶ οὕτω καθ' ἑξῆς.

**Κλίσεις τοῦ βοηθητικοῦ ρήματος** to have, ἔχειν.

Ὅριστικά.

Ἐνεσιῶς

Ἐνικός

Πληθυντικός

I have, ἔχω  
You have, ἔχεις  
he has, ἔχει,

We have, ἔχομεν  
You have, ἔχετε  
They have, ἔχουσι.

Παρατατικός ἢ ᾿Αόριστος

I had, εἶχεν ἢ ἔσχον	We had
You had	You had
He had	They had.

Παρακείμενος

I have had, ἔχω λάβει, ἔσχηκα	We have had
You have had	You have had
He has had	They have had.

᾿Υπερσυντέλικος

I had had, εἶχεν λάβει, ἔσχηκειν	We had had
You had had	You had had
He had had	They had had.

Μέλλον

I shall have, θά ἔχω	We shall have
You will have	You will have
He will have	They will have.

Τετελεσμένος μέλλον

I shall have had, θά ἔχω λάβει	We shall have had
You will have had	You will have had
He will have had	They will have had.

Προστακτική.

Let me have, ὡς ἔχω	Let us have, ὡς ἔχωμεν
Have, ἔχε	Have, ἔχετε
Let him have ὡς ἔχη (αὐτός)	Let them have, ὡς ἔχωσι.
Let her have, ὡς ἔχη (αὐτή)	

᾿Υποθετική.

I should have, ἤθελον ἔχει	We should have
You would have	You would have
He would have	They would have.

*Παρωχημένος*

I should have had, ἤθελον	We should have had
ἔχει (πρὶν) κλπ.	You would have had
You would have had	They would have had.
He would have had	

Ἑποτακτική.

Ἐνεσιῶς

If I have, ἐὰν ἔχω	If we have
If you have	If you have
If he have	If they have.

*Παρατατικός ἢ Ἀόριστος.*

If I had, ἐὰν εἶχον ἢ ἔσχον	If we had
If you had	If you had
If he had	If they had.

*Παρακείμενος*

If I have had, ἐὰν ἔχω λάβει	If we have had
If you have had	If you have had
If he has had	If they have had.

Ἑπερουντέλικος

If I had had, ἐὰν εἶχον λάβει	If we had had
If you had had	If you had had
If he had had	If they had had.

*Μέλλον*

If I shall have, ἐὰν θὰ ἔχω	If we shall have
If you will have	If you will have
If he will have	If they will have.

Μέλλον τετελεσμένος

If I shall have had, ἐάν θά ἔχω λάβει	If we shall have had
If you will have had	If you will have had
If he will have had	If they will have had.

Ἀπαρέμφατος.

Ἐνεστώς	To have, ἔχειν.
Παρακείμενος	To have had, τὸ νὰ ἔχη τις λάβει.

Μετοχή.

Ἐνεστώς	Having, ἔχων, ἔχουσα, ἔχον.
Ἀόριστος	Had, ληφθεῖς, -θεῖσα, -θέν.
Παρακείμενος	Having had, λαβὼν κ. λ. π.

2. **Κλίσις τοῦ βοηθητικοῦ ῥήματος to be, εἶναι.**

Ἐνεστώς τῆς μετοχῆς	Ἀόριστος τῆς μετοχῆς
Being, ὄν, οὖσα, ὄν.	Been, ὑπάρξας.

Ὅριστική.

Ἐνεστώς	Παρατατικός ἢ ἀόριστος
I am, εἶμαι	I was, ἦμην ἢ ὑπῆρξα
you are	you were
he, she, it is	he was
We are	We were
you are	you were
they are	they were.

Παρακείμενος

I have been, ὑπῆρξα, ἐγενόμην
you have been
he has been
We have been
you have been
they have been

Ἐπερουντέλικος

I had been, εἶχον ὑπάρξει.  
you had been, εἶχες ὑπάρξει  
he had been, εἶχε ὑπάρξει  
κλπ.

Μέλλων

I shall be, θά εἶμαι	we shall be, θά εἶμεθα
you will be	you will be
he will be	they will be

Τετελεσμένος μέλλων

I shall have been, θά ἦμαι (πρὶν ἤ) κλπ.

Ἐποθετική.

I should be, θά ἦμην (πρὶν)  
you would be, θά ἦσο.  
he would be, θά ἦτο, κλπ.

Ἐπερουντέλικος τῆς ὑποθετικῆς

I should have been, θά εἶχον ὑπάρξει (πρὶν) κλπ.

Προστακτική.

Ἐν. Be, ἔσο. Πλ. Be, ἔσθε.

Ἐποτακτική.

Ἐνεσιῶς

(If) I, you, he, we, you, they be, (ἐάν) εἶμαι κλπ.

Παρατακτικὸς ἢ Ἀόριστος

(If) I, you, he, we, you, they were, (ἐάν) ἦμην κλπ.

3. Το do, κάμνειν, πράττειν, ποιεῖν.

Ἐνεσιῶς τῆς μετοχῆς : doing πράττων.

Ἀόριστος τῆς μετοχῆς : done πράξει.

Ὅριστική.

Ἐνεστώς

I do, κάμνω	we do
you do	you do
he does	they do.

Παρατατικός

I did, ἔκαμνον, ἔκαμα	we did
you did	you did
he did	they did.

Μέλλων

I shall do, θὰ κάμω	we shall do
you will do	you will do
he will do	they will do.

Δυννητική.

I should do, θὰ ἔκαμνον	we should do
you would do	you would do
he would do	they would do.

Προστακτική.

do κάμνε.
let him do ὅς κάμνη.
let us do ὅς κάμνωμεν.
let them do ὅς κάμνωσι.

Τὸ ῥῆμα to do σημαίνει πράττειν, κάμνειν· ἀλλ' ὑπάρχει ἐν τῇ Ἀγγλικῇ καὶ ἕτερον ῥῆμα, to make, ὅπερ σημαίνει ἐπίσης πράττειν, κάμνειν. Ἀλλὰ τὸ μὲν ῥῆμα to do σημαίνει ἐνεργεῖν, πράττειν πράζιν τινα οἰανδήποτε ἀορίστως, χωρὶς νὰ ἐνέχη τὴν ἔννοιαν χειρωνακτικῆς ἐργασίας· παρ. : do me that favour, κάμε μου αὐτὴν τὴν χάριν. Τοῦναντίον τὸ to make ἐκφράζει γενικῶς φυσικὴν ἐνέργειαν, ὡς κατασκευάζειν. Παρ. : to make a hat, κατασκευάζειν πῆλον.



4. I can, δύναμαι.

Ἐνεστώσ

I can, δύναμαι	we can
you can	you can
he can	they can.

Παρατατικὸς

I could, ἠδυνάμην, ἠδυνήθην, θὰ ἠδυνάμην	we could
you could	you could.
he could	they could.

5. I may, δύναμαι.

Ἐνεστώσ

I may, δύναμαι	we may
you may	you may
he may	they may

Παρατατικὸς

I might, ἠδυνάμην, ἠδυνήθην, ἤθελον δυνηθῆ	we might,
you might	you might
he might	they might

6. I will, θέλω.

Ἐνεστώσ

I will, θέλω	we will
you will	you will
he will	they will.

Παρατατικὸς

I would, ἤθελον, ἠθέλησα ἢ θὰ ἤθελον	we would
you would	you would
he would	they would.

7. I shall, ὀφείλω.

Ἑνεστῶς

I shall, ὀφείλω  
you shall  
he shall

we shall  
you shall  
they shall.

Παρατατικὸς

I should, ὄφειλον ἢ θὰ ὄφειλον  
you should  
he should

we should  
you should  
they should.

8. I must, ἔχω ἀνάγκην, πρέπει, ὀφείλω.

Ἑνεστῶς

I must, ὀφείλω, πρέπει νά.  
you must, ὀφείλεις.  
he must, ὀφείλει.  
we must, ὀφείλομεν.  
you must, ὀφείλετε.  
they must, ὀφείλουσιν.

Τὰ ῥήματα I can, I may, I will, I shall ἔχουσι μόνον τὸν ἐνεστῶτα καὶ τὸν παρατατικόν, τὸ δὲ ῥήμα I must ἔχει μόνον τὸν ἐνεστῶτα. Ἄντι I can δυνάμεθα νὰ εἴπωμεν, καθ' ὅλους τοὺς χρόνους I am able, ἀντι δὲ τοῦ I must δυνάμεθα νὰ εἴπωμεν I am obliged.

Τὰ δύο βοηθητικὰ ῥήματα shall καὶ will ἀποβάλλουσι τὴν σημασίαν των καὶ χρησιμεύουσιν ἀπλῶς πρὸς σχηματισμὸν τοῦ μέλλοντος· καὶ τὸ μὲν shall εἶναι ἐν χρήσει διὰ τὸ πρῶτον πρόσωπον, τὸ δὲ will διὰ τὸ δεύτερον καὶ τὸ τρίτον. Ἐὰν ὅμως τὰ δύο ταῦτα ῥήματα δὲν τίθενται ὡς βοηθητικά, ἀλλὰ τὸ μὲν Will εὐρηται εἰς τὸ α'. πρόσωπον, τὸ δὲ shall εἰς τὰ ἄλλα πρόσωπα, τότε ἀναλαμβάνουσι τὴν κυρίαν σημασίαν αὐτῶν σημαίνοντα ὀφείλειν καὶ θέλειν. Παρ.:

I will do it, θέλω νὰ τὸ πράξω.  
you shall do it, ὀφείλετε νὰ τὸ πράξετε.

### III. Ὅμαλὰ ῥήματα.

Ὅλα τὰ ὅμαλὰ ῥήματα ἔχουσιν εἰς τὸν παρατατικὸν καὶ τὴν παθητικὴν μετοχὴν τὴν κατάληξιν ed. Μία μόνη συζυγία ὑπάρχει δι' ὅλα τὰ ῥήματα ἐν τῇ Ἀγγλικῇ γλώσσῃ. Παρ.:

to love, ἀγαπᾶν.

Ἐνεστώδς τῆς μετοχῆς  
Lov-ing, ἀγαπῶν.

Παθητικὴ μετοχὴ  
lov-ed, ἀγαπώμενος.

Ὅριστικὴ.

Ἐνεστώδς

I love, ἀγαπῶ.  
you love,  
he, she, it loves,

we love,  
you love,  
they love.

Ἐνεστώδς διαρκῆς

I am loving, ἀγαπῶ, εἰμι ἀγαπῶν, we are loving,  
you are loving,  
he is loving, they are loving.

Ἐνεστώδς ἐμφατικὸς

I do love, ἀγαπῶ,  
you do love,  
he does love,

we do love,  
you do love,  
they do love.

Παρατατικὸς ἢ ἀόριστος

I loved, ἠγάπων ἢ ἠγάπησα κλπ.,  
you loved,  
he loved,

we loved,  
you loved,  
they loved.

Παρατατικός ἢ ἀόριστος διαρκῆς

✓ I was loving, ἤμην ἀγαπῶν κλπ., we were loving,  
you were loving,  
he was loving, they were loving.

Παρατατικός ἢ ἀόριστος ἐμφατικός

I did love, ἠγάπων ἢ ἠγάπησα κλπ., we did love,  
you did love,  
he did love, they did love.

Παρακείμενος

I have loved, ἔχω ἀγαπήσει κλπ., we have loved,  
you have loved,  
he has loved, they have loved.

Ἑπερσυντέλικος

I had loved, εἶχον ἀγαπήσει κλπ., we had loved,  
you had loved,  
he had loved, they had loved.

Μέλλον

I shall love, θ' ἀγαπήσω, κλπ., we shall love,  
you will love,  
he will love, they will love.

Μέλλον διαρκῆς

I shall be loving, ἔσομαι ἀγαπῶν κλπ., we shall be loving,  
you will be loving,  
he will be loving, they will be loving.

Μέλλον τετελεσμένος

I shall have loved, θέλω ἔχει ἀγα- we shall have loved,  
πήσει κλπ. you will have loved,  
he will have loved, they will have loved.

Ἑποτακτική.

Ἑνεσιῶς

- (If) I love, ἐὰν ἀγαπῶ κλπ.  
(if) you love,  
(if) he love,  
(if) we, you, they love.

Ἑνεσιῶς διαρκῆς

- (If) I be loving, ἐὰν ἦμαι ἀγαπῶν κλπ.  
(if) you be loving κλπ.

Παρατακτικὸς ἢ ἀόριστος

- (If) I have loved, ἐὰν ἠγάπων ἢ ἠγάπησα κλπ.

Διαρκῆς τύπος

- (If) I have been loving κλπ., ἐὰν ἔχω διατελέσει ἀγαπῶν κλπ.

Ἑνεσιῶς ἐμφρατικὸς

- (If) I do love, κλπ.

Παρατακτικὸς ἢ ἀόριστος διαρκῆς.

- (If) I were loving, ἐὰν διετέλουν ἢ διετέλεσα ἀγαπῶν, κλπ.

Ἑπερσυντέλικος

- (If) I had loved, ἐὰν εἶχον ἀγαπήσει κλπ.

Ἑπερσυντέλικος διαρκῆς

- (If) I had been loving, κλπ.

Προστακτική.

Ἑνεσιῶς

- Let me love, ἄς ἀγαπῶ.  
love ἢ love you, ἀγάπα.  
let him love, ἄς ἀγαπᾷ.  
let us love, ἄς ἀγαπῶμεν.  
love ἢ love you, ἀγαπάτε.  
let them love, ἄς ἀγαπῶσι.

*Ἐνεστώδης διαρκῆς*

Let me be loving, ὡς εἶμαι ἀγαπῶν, κλπ.,  
be loving ἢ be you loving.  
let him be loving.  
let us be loving.  
be loving ἢ be you loving.  
let them be loving.

*Δυνητική.*

(Βοηθητικά : May, might, can, could, should, would, must).

*Ἐνεστώδης*

I may, you may, he may, we, you, they may	} love,	δύναμαι ν' ἀγαπῶ, κλπ.
--	---------	------------------------

*Ἐνεστώδης διαρκῆς*

I may be loving κλπ., δύναμαι νὰ ἦμαι ἀγαπῶν.

*Παρακείμενος*

(Βοηθητικά : may have, can have, must have).

I may have loved κλπ., δύναμαι νὰ ἔχω ἀγαπήσει.

*Παρατακτικὸς ἢ ἀόριστος*

(Βοηθητικά : might, could, should, would).

I might you might he might we, you, they might	ἠδυνήθην ἢ ἠδυνάμην ν' ἀγαπῶ, κλπ. love,
---	---

*Παρατακτικὸς ἢ ἀόριστος διαρκῆς*

I might be loving κλπ.

• Υπερσυντέλικος

(Βοηθητικά : might have, could have κλπ.)

I might have loved, ἠδυνάμην ἢ ἠδυνήθην νὰ ἔχω ἀγαπήσει.

Διαρκῆς τύπος

I might have been loving, ἠδυνάμην νὰ ἔχω διατελέσει ἀγαπῶν κτλ.

Ἀπαρέμφατος.

Ἐνεσιῶς

To love, ἀγαπᾶν.

Ἐνεσιῶς διαρκῆς

To be loving.

Παρακείμενος

To have loved, τὸ νὰ ἔχη τις ἀγαπήσει.

Διαρκῆς τύπος

To have been loving, τὸ νὰ ἔχη τις διατελέσει ἀγαπῶν.

Μετοχή.

Ἐνεσιῶς : Loving, ἀγαπῶν, -ῶσα, -ῶν.

Ἀόριστος : Having loved, ἀγαπήσας.

Διαρκῆς : Having been loving.

**Παθητικὰ ρήματα.**

Τὰ παθητικὰ ρήματα σχηματίζονται τῇ βοήθειᾳ τοῦ βοηθητικῶ το be, εἶναι. Παρ.:

I am invited, προσκαλοῦμαι.

I was invited, προσεκαλούμην, προσεκλήθην.

I have been invited, ἔχω προσκληθῆ.

I had been invited, εἶχον προσκληθῆ.

I shall be invited, θὰ προσκληθῶ.



I shall have been invited, θὰ προσκαλοῦμαι (πρίν)  
ἢ θὰ προσκληθῶ.

I should be invited, θὰ προσεκαλοῦμην.

I should have been invited, θὰ εἶχον προσκληθῆ.

### Μέσα ἢ αὐτοπαθῆ ῥήματα.

Τὰ μέσα ῥήματα σχηματίζονται ἐν τῇ Ἀγγλικῇ διὰ τῶν ἐνεργητικῶν ῥημάτων καὶ τῶν αὐτοπαθῶν ἀντωνυμιῶν, ἔχουσι δὲ βοηθητικὸν τὸ to have, εἶχειν. Παρ.:

Ἐνεστώσ

I wash myself, νίπτομαι, νίπτω ἑμαυτόν.

you wash yourself, νίπτεσαι.

he washes himself, νίπτεται.

we wash ourselves, νιπτόμεθα.

you wash yourselves, νίπτεσθε.

they wash themselves, νίπτονται.

Παρατατικὸς

I washed myself, ἐνιπτόμην, ἐνίφθην, κλπ.

Μέλλων

I shall wash myself, θὰ νίψω ἑμαυτόν, κλπ.

Ἵποθετικὴ.

I should wash myself, θὰ ἐνιπτόμην.

Οἱ σύνθετοι χρόνοι τῶν μέσων ῥημάτων σχηματίζονται διὰ τοῦ βοηθητικοῦ to have, εἶχειν. Παρ.:

I have washed myself, ἔχω νίψει ἑμαυτόν.

### Παρατηρήσεις ἐπὶ τῆς ὀρθογραφίας τῶν ῥημάτων.

Ἡ ἐνεργητικὴ μετοχὴ πάντων τῶν ῥημάτων σχηματίζεται προσθήκῃ τῆς καταλήξεως ing εἰς τὴν ἀπαρέμφατον. Ἐὰν ἡ

ἀπαρέμφατος ἦναι μονοσύλλαβος καὶ λήγη εἰς σύμφωνον εὖ προηγεῖται ἐν μόνον φωνῆεν, τὸ σύμφωνον διπλασιάζεται πρὸ τῆς προσθήκης τῆς καταλήξεως ing. Παρ.:

to run, τρέχειν· running, τρέχων.

Ἐὰν ἡ ἀπαρέμφατος ἔχη πλείονας τῆς μιᾶς συλλαβάς, ὁ δὲ τόνος πίπτῃ ἐπὶ τῆς τελευταίας, τὸ τελικὸν σύμφωνον διπλασιάζεται ἐὰν προηγῆται αὐτοῦ ἐν μόνον φωνῆεν. Παρ.:

to permit ἐπιτρέπειν· permitting, ἐπιτρέπων.

Ὅταν τὸ ῥῆμα ἐν τῇ ἀπαρεμφάτῳ λήγη εἰς ε οὕτινος προηγεῖται σύμφωνον, ἀποβάλλεται τὸ ε προστιθεμένης τῆς καταλήξεως ing. Παρ.:

to love, ἀγαπᾶν· loving, ἀγαπῶν.

Ὁ παρατατικὸς καὶ ἡ παθητικὴ μετοχὴ παντὸς ὀμαλοῦ ῥήματος σχηματίζονται προστιθεμένης τῆς καταλήξεως ed εἰς τὴν ἀπαρέμφατον, ἢ μόνον ἑνὸς d ὅταν ἡ ἀπαρέμφατος λήγη εἰς e. Παρ.:

to wish, εὔχῃσθαι· wished.

to curse, καταράσθαι· cursed.

Τὸ τρίτον ἐνικὸν πρόσωπον τοῦ ἐνεστώτος τῆς ὀριστικῆς σχηματίζεται πάντοτε τῇ προσθήκῃ ἑνὸς s εἰς τὴν ἀπαρέμφατον· ἀλλ' ἐὰν ἡ ἀπαρέμφατος καταλήγῃ εἰς o ἢ εἰς συριστικὸν γράμμα, ὡς s, x, z, ch, sh, προστίθεται es. Παρ.:

to write, γράφειν· he writes, γράφει.

to go, ὑπάγειν· he goes, ὑπάγει.

to teach, διδάσκειν· he teaches, διδάσκει.

to pass, διέρχῃσθαι· he passes, διέρχεται.

Ὅταν τὸ ῥῆμα καταλήγῃ εἰς y οὕτινος προηγεῖται σύμφωνον, τὸ y τρέπεται εἰς ies εἰς τὸ τρίτον ἐνικὸν πρόσωπον τοῦ ἐνεστώτος τῆς ὀριστικῆς, καὶ εἰς ied εἰς τὸν παρατατικὸν καὶ τὴν παθητικὴν μετοχὴν. Παρ.:

to try, he tries, tried.

## Περὶ τοῦ Ἐνεστῶτος τῆς Μετοχῆς.

Πολλάκις ὁ ἐνεστῶς τῆς μετοχῆς ἔχει ἐπιθετικὴν σημασίαν.  
Παρ.:

a singing bird, ᾄδον πτηνόν.

Εἶναι ἐπίσης ἐν χρήσει καὶ ὡς οὐσιαστικόν :

the singing of that bird, τὸ ᾄσμα τοῦ πτηνοῦ τούτου.  
the reading of good books is very instructive.  
ἡ ἀνάγνωσις καλῶν βιβλίων εἶναι λίαν διδακτικὴ.

Μετὰ τὰ ῥήματα τὸ help, βοηθεῖν, κωλύεσθαι, to continue, ἐξακολουθεῖν, to purpose, σκοπεῖν, to finish, τελειώνειν, to prefer, προτιμᾶν, to risk, διακινδυνεύειν, to cease, παύεσθαι, to avoid, ἀποφεύγειν, to defer, ἀναβάλλειν, to delay, βραδύνειν καὶ τινὰ ἄλλα, τὸ ῥήμα τῆς ἐξαρτωμένης προτάσεως ἐκφέρεται κατ' ἐνεστῶτα τῆς μετοχῆς, ἄνευ προθέσεως. Παρ. :

I cannot help laughing, δὲν δύναμαι νὰ μὴ γελάσω.

He continued writing, ἐξηκολούθει νὰ γράφῃ.

I purpose going to London, σκοπεύω νὰ ὑπάγω εἰς Λονδῖνον.

## IV. Ἀνώμαλα ῥήματα.

Ἀνώμαλα ῥήματα ἐν τῇ Ἀγγλικῇ εἶναι ἐκεῖνα, τῶν ὁποίων ὁ παρατατικὸς καὶ ἡ παθητικὴ μετοχὴ δὲν σχηματίζονται διὰ τῆς καταλήξεως ed· εἰς τοὺς δύο τούτους χρόνους περιορίζεται τὸ ἀνώμαλον τῶν Ἀγγλικῶν ῥημάτων. Τὰ ἀνώμαλα ῥήματα δύνανται νὰ διαιρεθῶσιν εἰς δύο κλάσεις : 1ον εἰς ἀνώμαλα ἔχοντα τὸν παρατατικὸν ὅμοιον τῇ μετοχῇ, καὶ 2ον εἰς ἀνώμαλα ὧν οἱ δύο οὔτοι τύποι εἶναι διάφοροι.

1. Ἀνώμαλα ῥήματα, ὧν ὁ Παρατατικὸς εἶναι ὁμοίος τῇ παθητικῇ μετοχῇ:

Ἀπαρέμφατος	Παρατατικὸς	Παθ. Μετοχὴ
1) cost, τιμᾶσθαι, στεριχίζειν, cut, τέμνειν, hurt, βλάπτειν, let, ἀφήνειν, put, θέτειν, set, τοποθετεῖν, shut, κλείειν,	cost, cut, hurt, let, put, set, shut,	cost. cut. hurt. let. put. set. shut.
2) build, οἰκοδομεῖν, lend, δανείζειν, rend, σχίζειν, send, στέλλειν, spend, δαπανᾶν,	built, lent, rent, sent, spent,	built. lent. rent. sent. spent.
3) get, γίνεσθαι, λαμ- βάνειν, ἔχειν, forget, λησμονεῖν, hang, ἀναρτᾶν, ring, ἤχειν, σημαί- νειν, sing, ᾄδειν, sink, βυθίζεισθαι, spring, πηδᾶν, ἀ- ναβρύειν, sit, κάθισθαι, win, κερδαίνειν,	got, forgot, hung, rung (rang), sung (sang), sunk (sank), sprung (sprang), sat, won,	got. forgot, forgotten. hung. rung. sung. sunk. sprung. sat. won.
4) hear, ἀκούειν, read, ἀναγινώσκειν, lay, θέτειν, pay, πληρώνειν, say, λέγειν,	heard, read, laid, paid, said,	heard. read. laid. paid. said.
5) breed, ἀνατρέφειν, feed, τρέφειν, lead, ὀδηγεῖν,	bred, fed, led,	bred. fed. led.

<i>Ἀπαρέμφατος</i>	<i>Παροιαιτικός</i>	<i>Μετοχή</i>
hold, κρατεῖν,	held,	held.
behold, παρατηρεῖν,	beheld,	beheld.
flee, φεύγειν,	fled,	fled.
6) feel, αἰσθάνεσθαι,	felt,	felt.
keep, φυλάττειν, κρατεῖν,	kept,	kept.
sleep, κοιμᾶσθαι,	slept,	slept.
weep, κλαίειν,	wept,	wept.
leave, ἀφήνειν,	left,	left.
meet, συναντᾶν,	met,	met.
lose, χάνειν,	lost,	lost.
7) bind, δένειν,	bound,	bound.
find, εὐρίσκειν,	found,	found.
shine, λάμπειν, στίλβειν,	shone,	shone.
strike, πλήττειν,	struck,	struck.
8) bring, φέρειν,	brought,	brought.
buy, ἀγοράζειν,	bought,	bought.
fight, μάχεσθαι,	fought,	fought.
seek, ἐρευνᾶν, ζητεῖν,	sought,	sought.
think, νομίζειν,	thought,	thought.
catch, συλλαμβάνειν,	caught,	caught.
teach, διδάσκειν,	taught,	taught.
sell, πωλεῖν,	sold,	sold.
tell, λέγειν,	told,	told.
make, κάμνειν,	made,	made.
stand, ἵστασθαι,	stood,	stood.

2. Ἀνώμαλα ῥήματα ὧν ὁ παρατατικός διαφέρει τῆς παθη-  
τικῆς μετοχῆς :

<i>Ἀπαρέμφατος</i>	<i>Παροιαιτικός</i>	<i>Μετοχή</i>
1) drive, ὀδηγεῖν, διώκειν,	drove,	driven.
ride, ἵππεύειν,	rode,	ridden, rid.
rise, ἀνατέλλειν, ἐγείρεσθαι,	rose,	risen.
write, γράφειν,	wrote,	written.
bite, δάκνειν,	bit,	bitten, bid.
hide, κρύπτειν,	hit,	hidden, hid.
2) bear, παράγειν, γεννᾶν,	bare, bore,	born.

Ἀπαρέμφατος	Παραταικὸς	Μετοχή
bear, φέρειν, βαστάζειν,	bore,	borne.
swear, ὀρκίζεσθαι,	swore,	sworn.
tear, σχίζειν, σπαράττειν,	tore,	torn.
wear, φορεῖν (ἐνδύμ.),	wore,	worn.
break, θραύειν,	broke,	broken.
speak, ὁμιλεῖν,	spoke,	spoken.
choose, ἐκλέγειν,	chose,	chosen.
steal, κλέπτειν, ἀφαιρεῖν,	stole,	stolen.
3) blow, πνέειν,	blew,	blown.
grow, αὐξάνειν, γίνεσθαι,	grew,	grown.
know, γινώσκειν,	knew,	known.
throw, ῥίπτειν,	threw,	thrown.
draw, σύρειν,	drew,	drawn.
fly, ἵπτασθαι, φεύγειν,	flew,	flown.
slay, φονεύειν,	slew,	slain.
4) take, λαμβάνειν,	took,	taken.
shake, σείειν,	shook,	shaken.
forsake, ἐγκαταλείπειν,	forsook,	forsaken.
5) beat, πλήττειν,	beat,	beaten, beat.
eat, τρώγειν,	eat, ate,	eaten.
fall, πίπτειν,	fell,	fallen.
do, κάμνειν,	did,	done.
go, ὑπάγειν, πορεύεσθαι,	went,	gone.
lie, κατακλίνεσθαι,	lay,	lain.
see, βλέπειν,	saw,	seen.
6) bid, ἐπιτάττειν,	bid, bade,	bidden.
forbid. ἀπαγορεύειν,	forbade,	forbidden.
come, ἔρχεσθαι,	came,	come.
become, γίνεσθαι,	became,	become.
give, δίδειν,	gave,	given.
begin, ἄρχεσθαι,	began,	begun.
drink, πίνειν,	drank,	drunk.
run, τρέχειν,	ran,	run.

## V. Τὸ ἐπίρρημα.

Τὸ ἐπίρρημα τίθεται γενικῶς πλησίον τῆς λέξεως τὴν ὁποίαν προσδιορίζει. Ἐὰν προσδιορίζῃ ἀμετάβατον ῥῆμα, ἐπιτάσσεται.

Παρ.:

We walked slowly, ἐβαδίζομεν βραδέως.

It rains fast, βρέχει δυνατὰ.

Μετὰ τῶν μεταβατικῶν ῥημάτων τὸ ἐπίρρημα προτάσσεται τοῦ ῥήματος ἢ ἐπιτάσσεται τοῦ ἀντικειμένου. Παρ.:

His behaviour greatly displeased us, ἡ διαγωγή του μᾶς δυσηρέστησε πολὺ.

He reproved his son severely, ἐπέπληξε τὸν υἱὸν του ἀστηρῶς.

Ἐν τοῖς συνθέτοις χρόνοις τὸ ἐπίρρημα τίθεται μεταξὺ τοῦ βοηθητικοῦ καὶ τῆς μετοχῆς. Παρ. :

We shall certainly see him, θὰ τὸν ἴδωμεν βεβαίως.

Τὸ ἐπίρρημα enough μετὰ ῥήματος ἢ ἐπιθέτου πάντοτε ἐπιτάσσεται, μετ' ὀνόματος δέ, ἄλλοτε μὲν προτάσσεται ἄλλοτε δ' ἐπιτάσσεται. Παρ.:

I have eaten enough, ἔφαγον ἀρκετὰ.

Have you paper enough? ἔχετε ἀρκετὸν χάρτην;

The coffee is not sweet enough, ὁ καφὲς δὲν εἶναι ἀρκετὰ γλυκὺς.

## VI. Αἱ προθέσεις.

Αἱ προθέσεις συντάσσονται πάντοτε μετ' αἰτιατικῆς. Αἱ κυριώτεροι τούτων εἶναι αἱ ἑξῆς :

above, ὑπεράνω, ἄνω.

around, περίξ.

about, περίξ, περίπου, ὡς πρὸς.

after, μετὰ, κατόπιν.

among, μεταξύ.

amidst, μεταξύ.

against, ἐναντίον, κατά.

at, ἐν (ἐν τόπῳ στάσιν).

before, πρό, ἐνώπιον, πρὶν.

behind, ὀπισθεν.

below, ὑπό, ὑποκάτω.

between, μεταξύ.



beside, πλησίον, παρά.	down, κάτω.
beyond, πέραν.	within, ἐντός, ἐν, ἐν διαστή- ματι.
by, παρά, κατὰ, διὰ μέσου.	without, ἄνευ, ἐκτός.
for, διὰ, πρὸς, ἀντί, ὑπέρ, ἐπὶ (διάρκειαν).	towards, πρὸς (διευθύνσεις).
from, ἐκ, ἀπό.	near, παρά, πλησίον.
in, into, ἐντός.	of, ἀπό, ἐκ.
till, untill, ἕως οὗ, μέχρις οὗ.	off, μακρὰν, πόρρω.
under, ὑπό, ὑποκάτω.	on, upon, ἐπὶ, ἐπάνω.

## VII. Οἱ σύνδεσμοι.

Οἱ κυριώτεροι σύνδεσμοι εἶναι :

and, καί.	still, ἀκόμη, ἐν τούτοις.
as, ἐπειδή.	yet, ὅμως, ἐν τούτοις.
if, ἐάν.	however, ὅμως, ἐν τούτοις.
so, οὕτω.	but, ἀλλά.
then, λοιπόν, ἔπειτα.	lest, μήπως.
therefore, διὰ τοῦτο.	unless, ἐκτός ἐάν.
why, διατί.	now, ὅθεν.
because, διότι.	or, ἢ· nor, οὔτε.
since, ἀφ' ὅτου, ἐπειδή.	though, καίτοι.
when, ὅτε, ὅταν.	than, παρὰ (συγκρ.).
for, διότι.	either, ἢ.
that, ἵνα, ὅπως.	neither, οὔτε.

## ΜΕΡΟΣ ΔΕΥΤΕΡΟΝ

(Εἰς τὸ τέλος τῶν ἐν τῷ Β' τούτῳ Μέρει περιεχομένων θε-  
μάτων καὶ διηγημάτων εὔρηται Λεξιλόγιον τῶν  
ἀπαιτωσῶν ἀγνώστων λέξεων).

### 1.

From the garden, ἀπὸ τοῦ κήπου, ἐκτὸς τοῦ κήπου.

To ἤ into the garden, ἐν τῷ κήπῳ, ἐντὸς τοῦ κήπου.

(Ἴδε Ἀριθμοὺς 43 καὶ 45 Α' Μέρους.)

Where have you been, my children? We have been at school and at church. Is the coachman in the stable? Is the maid in the cellar? My mother is gone to market, and my father to the post-office. To-night we shall go to the ball. My brothers will go to the concert or to the play. My cousins have been in the country six months; they will still remain there a fortnight. Where have you put the napkins? I believe I have put them into the drawer. That man goes every day to the ale-house. To-day we have been at the exchange. Where do you come from? We come from a walk. My aunt comes from church, and my uncle comes from the town-hall. Is that your brother whom I see in the garden? I beg your pardon, it is our neighbour's son.

2.

Ποῦ εἶναι ὁ ἀδελφός σας ; Νομίζω ὅτι εἶναι ἐν τῷ κήπῳ ἢ ἐν τῷ μαγειρείῳ. Ὑπῆγετε σήμερον εἰς τὸ σχολεῖον ; Ἡ ἀδελφὴ μου εἶναι ἀπὸ τριῶν ἡμερῶν εἰς τὴν ἐξοχὴν, δὲν εἶναι καλὰ. Ποῦ ὑπάγετε ; Ὑπάγω μετὰ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ μου εἰς τὴν ἐκκλησίαν καὶ ἐκεῖθεν θὰ ὑπάγωμεν εἰς τὸ χρηματιστήριον. Κομίσατε τὴν ἐπιστολὴν ταύτην εἰς τὸ ταχυδρομεῖον προτοῦ ὑπάγητε εἰς τὸ θέατρον. Ποῦ ἐθέσατε τὸ κονδυλομάχαιρόν μου ; Τὸ ἔθεσα εἰς τὸ συρτάριον. Πόθεν ἔρχονται τὰ παιδιὰ ταῦτα ; Νομίζω ὅτι ἔρχονται ἐκ τοῦ δάσους. Ὅταν ὁ Κάρολος ἔλθῃ ἐκ τοῦ σχολείου, στείλατέ τον εἰς τὸ δημαρχεῖον.

3.

To be hungry, πεινᾶν.  
to be thirsty, διψᾶν.  
to be sleepy, νυστάζειν.  
to have a mind, ἐπιθυμεῖν.

to be right, ἔχειν δίκαιον.  
to be wrong, ἔχειν ἄδικον.  
to have pity, εὐσπλαγχνίζεσθαι.  
to want, ἔχειν ἀνάγκην.

(Ἴδε Ἄριθμὸν 35 Α' Μέρους.)

I am hungry. I am very hungry. I have a good appetite. Give me something to eat, if you please. What do you wish to have? Will you have some ham or cheese? I beg you to give me some soup and roast beef. Are you not thirsty? I am very thirsty. Here are wine and beer, take what you like. I am exceedingly obliged to you. Now I have had enough. Now I will lie down to sleep. I am sleepy. Why do you want to go to bed so soon? I did not sleep last night, I want to rest. What do you say? You have slept soundly. I beg your pardon, I did not close my eyes all night. I was very cold; there was no fire in my room. You are mistaken, there was a very good fire. I was so warm, that I was obliged to get up, and to open a window. I may be in the wrong. Let us take a walk. With all my heart.

4.

To be ashamed, αἰσχύνεσθαι.

to be used, ἔχειν συνήθειαν, συνει-  
θίζειν.

to be afraid, φοβεῖσθαι.

to have patience, ἔχειν ὑπο-  
μονήν.

Are you still in bed? Are you not ashamed of sleeping so long? I should be ashamed to get up so late. I cannot get up to-day, I have a pain in my head and in my breast. You are a lazy little fellow. When you must go to school you have always something the matter with you. You are used to go to bed early and to get up late. That is a bad habit. I beg you to have a moment's patience; I am going to get up. I have no mind to wait any longer. I am afraid to arrive at church too late. You are very hard-hearted, you have no pity on a poor sick person. You are not sick, you do not like to study. You are right, my friend, I will endeavour to mend my manners, and to follow your advice.

5.

Ἐροῖκε, ἐπιθυμοῦναι νὰ κάμῃς ἓνα περίπατον μετ' ἐμοῦ; Δὲν ἐπιθυμῶ νὰ ἐξέλθω τώρα. Νυστάζω. Δὲν ἐντρέπεσαι νὰ ἦσαι τόσοσ ὀκνηρός; Ἐλθέ, θὰ ὑπάγωμεν εἰς τὸν κῆπον τοῦ θείου μου. Τί ὥρα εἶναι; Εἶναι μόνον ἕξ ἡ ὥρα· ὁ ἥλιος λάμπει ἀκόμη. Ἐχεις δίκαιον, εἶναι ἀκόμη ἑνωρίς, θὰ ἔλθω μετὰ σοῦ. Συνει-  
θίζω νὰ κάμνω ἓνα περίπατον ἐκάστην ἑσπέραν προτοῦ κατα-  
κλιθῶ. Εἶναι καλὴ συνήθεια. Ἄλλὰ καυσῶνω πολὺ, βαδίζομεν  
πολὺ ταχέως. Διψῶ πολὺ, ἤθελον νὰ πῶ ὀλίγον. Πρέπει ν' ἀνα-  
παυθῶ ὀλίγον· εἶμαι τόσοσ κουρασμένος, ὥστε δὲν δύναμαι πλέον.  
Πρέπει νὰ περιμείνητε μίαν στιγμὴν. Ἐλθέ, φοβοῦμαι νὰ ὑπάγω  
οἷκαδε πολὺ ἀργά.

6.

As . . . as, τόσοσ, ὅσον.

not so . . . as, οὐχὶ τόσοσ ὅσον.

so much . . . as, τόσοσ, ὅσον.

not so much . . . as, οὐχὶ τόσοσ ὅσον.

(\*Ἴδε Ἄρ. 39 Α' Μέρους).

Is your brother as tall as I? He is not so tall as

you. Has he as many books as I? He has not so many books as you. Your uncle's house is as roomy as ours. This garden is very large, but it is not so beautiful as yours. This young man has as fine books as you. I like him as much as you do. You do not like me so much as I like you. This china is as white as alabaster. The lion is not so cruel as the tiger. Africa is not so populous as Europe. Henriet and Louisa are not so lazy as Charlotte and Emily. Your cousin was so busy as not to see me. He is not so happy as he seems to be. Your sister is so flighty as to have already forgotten the punishment. My son does not work so much as you do. You have not worked so long as I have. Bad examples are as prejudicial to the health of the soul as the contagious air is to the health of the body. The ass is as patient and quiet as the horse is proud and fiery.

7.

more, πλείων, περισσότερος	less, ἐλάσσων, ὀλιγώτερος.
more than, πλείων ἤ.	less than, ἐλάσσων ἤ.

(Ἴδε Ἀρ. 39 Α' Μέρους).

Εἶσαι μεγαλείτερος ἐμοῦ, ἀλλ' ὁ ἀδελφός σου δὲν εἶναι τόσον μέγας, ὅσον ἐγώ. Ὁ θεῖός μου εἶναι τόσον πλούσιος, ὅσον ὁ πατήρ σου. Ἐχουμεν τόσα βιβλία ὅσα ὑμεῖς, ἀλλὰ δὲν ἔχουμεν τόσας χαλκογραφίας καὶ χάρτας γεωγραφικούς. Γιέ μου, ὑπήρξες τόσον ἐπιμελής, ὥστε ἀξίζεις ἀμειβήν. Δὲν ἔδαπάνησα τόσα ὅσα νομίζετε. Ἡ ἀδελφή σας ἔχει τόσας ὠραίας ἐσθῆτας ὅσας ἡ ἰδική μου. Οἱ υἱοί μου δὲν ἐργάζονται τόσον ὅσον οἱ ἰδικοί σας· δὲν εἶναι τόσον ἀπησχολημένοι ὅσον ἐκεῖνοι. Ὁ Κύριος Ν. ἔχει περισσότερα τέκνα ἢ ὁ ἀδελφός του· νομίζω ὅτι ἔχει πλείονα τῶν ἐννέα. Ἡ ἀδελφή σου ἔχει ὀλιγώτερας φίλας ἢ ἡ ἰδική μου, διότι εἶναι πλέον ὑπερήφανος. Ὑπήρξαμεν ἐπιμελέστεροι σήμερον ἢ χθές· ἐκάμαμεν δύο θέματα περισσότερον. Ἐχω πολλήν ὑπομονήν, ἀλλὰ σεῖς ἔχετε περισσότεραν. Ὁ Ἐρρίκος ἀντέγραψε σήμερον πλείονας τῶν

δέκα ἐπιστολῶν. Δὲν δύνασθε νὰ τῷ δώσητε ὀλιγώτερον τῶν δέκα  
ταλλήρων.

8.

Who, τίς ; ποῖος ;

What, τί ; ποῖος ;

(\*Ἴδε Ἄρ. 47 καὶ 49 Α' Μέρους).

Who is that man? He is a teacher and a very good one. His friend is a French officer. Who is that lady? She is a milliner. Who are those gentlemen? They are scholars. Who are those ladies? They are Mrs. N.'s sisters. Whom do you speak of? From whom have you received this beautiful dog? Whom do you write to? I write to one of my friends. Whom have you spoken to? I have spoken to the footman. Who has done that? My son? No, your gardener's son has done it. Who asks for me? Is it you? No, it is not I. To whom have you given my walking-stick? For whom do you work? What have you seen? Whom did you find there? What are you writing? What has he answered you? What have you taken? What has the physician prescribed for you? Whom has your brother offended? Whom have you beaten? What do you want?

9.

What, which, τί ; ποῖος ;

(\*Ἴδε Ἄρ. 49 καὶ 51 Α' Μέρους).

What books do you read? What fruit do you like best? Of what houses do you speak? What is your intention? What o'clock is it? Which of these gardens do you like best? Which of these ladies is your sister? Which of these gentlemen speaks French? Which of your sisters are sick? My brother is travelling. Which

of your brothers? My sister is arrived. Which of your sisters? I have given your book to one of your daughters. To which? I have received this present from one of my friends. From which? Which of those gentlemen have you spoken to? To which of those ladies will you show your engravings?

10.

Τί κάμνετε ἐκεῖ; Ζωγραφίζομεν. Τί ζωγραφίζετε; Ἄνθη. Ποῖον εἶναι τὸ ἰχνογράφημά σου, Κάρολε; Ἴδου αὐτό. Δὲν εἶναι κακῶς καμωμένον. Ποῦ εἶναι ἡ Λουίζα; Εἶναι εἰς τὸν κῆπον. Τί κάμνει ἐκεῖ; Δὲν ἤξεύρω. Τίς τὴν ἐπέτρεψε νὰ ὑπάγῃ εἰς τὸν κῆπον; Δὲν γνωρίζει ὅτι ὁ διδάσκαλος τῆς ἰχνογραφίας θὰ ἔλθῃ; Τί θὰ ἔλεγεν (οὗτος) ἐὰν (αὕτη) δὲν ἦτο ἐδῶ; Τί θὰ κάμητε αὐτὸ τὸ νόμισμα; Θὰ τὸ δώσω εἰς ἓνα τῶν πτωχῶν τούτων. Τίς ἦτο ἐν τῷ δωματίῳ μου; Εἰς ποῖον τὸ εἶπετε; Παρὰ τίνος τὸ ἐμάθετε; Διὰ τίνων πόλεων διήλθετε; Εἰς ποίαν μάχην ἐπληρώθη ὁ ἀδελφός σας; Περὶ ποίας μάχης ὁμιλεῖτε; Μετὰ τίνος τῶν κυριῶν τούτων θέλετε νὰ χορεύσητε; Τίνα σκέπτεσθε; Περὶ τίνος ὁμιλεῖτε; Ποῦτις ἀδελφός σας ἔφθασε; Ποία τῶν ἀδελφῶν σας εἶναι ἀσθενής; Μετὰ τίνος ἐκ τῶν κυριῶν τούτων ἦσθε ἐν Παρισίαις; Εἰς τίνα τῶν ὑπηρετριῶν τούτων ἐνεχειρίσατε τὴν ἐπιστολὴν;

11.

Who, that, which, ὅστις, ἧτις κλπ. (ἀναφορικόν).

(Ἴδε Ἄρ. 67, 69 καὶ 71 Α' Μέρους).

That is a young man who writes very well. That is a young lady who speaks French with great ease. I like to converse with men that have travelled much. That is the physician (whom) I have seen, the young lady you know. Those are the books (which) you are looking for, the flowers you like so much. Where is the letter you are speaking of? Have you seen the persons (that) he speaks so much good of? That is a man whose honesty I know. I do not know what



you want. She does not know what she is saying. That is the bridge over which we have passed, the house which he has entered. That is what I am complaining of. That is what I am frequently thinking of.

12.

Ἴδου ὁ νέος ὅστις ἔσωσε τὸ παιδίον τοῦ γείτονός μας. Ἡ οἰκία τὴν ὁποίαν βλέπετε ἐκεῖ κάτω εἶναι ἐκείνη ἣν ἡ θεία μου ἠγόρασε. Τὰ δωμάτια τὰ ὁποῖα κατοικῶ εἶναι πολὺ εὐρύχωρα. Γνωρίζετε τὴν κυρίαν περὶ τῆς ὁποίας ὀμιλοῦμεν; Που εἶναι ὁ πτωχὸς ὑποδηματοποιὸς εἰς τὸν ὁποῖον ἐδώσατε ἓν ποτήριον οἴνου; Ὁ ὑπηρέτης εἰς ὃν ἐνεπιστεύθην τὸ βαλάντιόν μου, ἀνεχώρησε. Εἶδετε τὸ παιδίον, οὗτινος ὁ πατήρ εἶναι τὸσον ἀσθενής; Ὁ νέος ὑπολοχαγὸς οὗτινος ἐξυμνοῦσι τὸσον τὴν ἀνδρείαν, εἶναι ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ γείτονός μου. Ὁ οἰνέμπορος τὸν ὁποῖον γνωρίζετε καὶ οὗτινος τοὺς οἴνους εὐρίσκετε τὸσον ἐξαιρετούς, μοὶ ἔστειλε πενήκοντα φιάλας ἐρυθροῦ οἴνου. Ὁ ἀξιωματικὸς μετὰ τοῦ ὁποίου ἔφθασα, ἀνεχώρησεν ἤδη. Αἱ ἡμέραι ἄς διήλθον μεθ' ὑμῶν μοὶ ἦσαν λίαν εὐχάριστοι. Ἴδου τὸ δένδρον ὑπὸ τὸ ὁποῖον ἀνεπαυόμεθα τὸσον συχνὰ καὶ οὗτινος τὰ φύλλα πίπτουσιν ἤδη. Εἶναι πράγματα τῶν ὁποίων δὲν γνωρίζω τὴν ἀξίαν. Ἴδου τὸ μαχαίριον τοῦ ὁποίου ὁ Κάρολος ἔθραυσε τὴν ἀίχμην.

13.

Some, any, τίς, τί, τινές, τινά. every, each, ἕκαστος, -η, -ον.  
 somebody, anybody, τις, κάποιος. every one, ἕκαστος.

(\*Ἴδε Ἄρ. 97 Α' Μέρους.)

My uncle has given me some money. Lend me some pens. I have seen some scholars. Did you see anyone in the garden? Has anybody called for me? I speak of somebody whom you know. Some one of my friends has spoken to me about you. Some of our friends will come to-night. I will make use of some of your books.

Here is something fine. We are speaking of something that interests you. Every situation has its attraction. Every citizen must serve his country. Every one must do his duty. The master has spoken to each of his scholars. Put these books each in its place. I have read each of these books. She knows each of my daughters. Can you lend me any of your clothes?

14.

Nobody, οὐδείς.  
no one, none, οὐδείς.  
not one, οὐδείς.

something, anything, πρᾶγμα τι.  
nothing, τίποτε.

I have nothing to do. Nothing pleases me. I know nothing of all that. Did you ever see any thing finer? Is there any thing more loveable than virtue? Nobody knows it. I do not know anybody here. Do not say any thing about it to anybody. I will not tell it to anybody. Has nobody asked for me? None of you can draw. Nobody knows whether he will live to-morrow. These reproaches do not make any impression on him. I have taken none of those books. None of my friends will come. Has he told you anything encouraging? Is there any one among you who can complain of me? Have you seen any of those ladies? I have seen none. I have spoken to none of those gentlemen.

15.

Ἐκάστη ἡλικία ἔχει τὰ καθήκοντά της. Ἐκαστος ἐξετέλεσε τὸ καθήκόν του. Πᾶς θόρυβος μὲ φοβίζει. Ἰσταται πρὸ ἐκάστης οἰκίας. Ἐκάστη τῶν οἰκιῶν τούτων στοιχίζει ἐξ ἑκατῶν ἀλλήλων. Ἐκαμὲν ἐν δῶρον εἰς ἕκαστον ἐξ ἡμῶν. Ἐκαστος ἔχει τὰ ἐλαττώματά του. Ἐκαστον βιβλίον ἔχει τὴν ἀξίαν του. Πρέπει νὰ χρησιμοποιοῦμεν καλῶς ἐκάστην ἡμέραν. Γνωρίζετε τινα τῶν κυριῶν τούτων; Γνωρίζω τινὰς τῶν κυριῶν τούτων, ἀλλὰ δὲν

γνωρίζω καρμίαν τῶν κυριῶν τούτων. Φάγετέ τινα ἀπίδια.  
 Ἴδου ὠραῖα μῆλα, δότε μοί τινα. Κῆποιος μοί εἶπε ὅτι θ' ἀνε-  
 χωρεῖτε αὐριον. Δὲν πρέπει νὰ κακολογήτε κανένα. Δὲν δύναμαι  
 νὰ σοὶ τὸ δώσω, διότι τὸ ὑπεσχέθην εἰς τινα. Ὅμιλοῦμεν περὶ  
 τινος τὸ ὅποιον γνωρίζετε. Οὐδεὶς τῶν φίλων μου ἔφθασε. Δὲν  
 ἔχασα κανέν τῶν βιβλίων μου. Δὲν τὸ εἶπον εἰς οὐδένα τῶν κυ-  
 ρίων τούτων. Οὐδεὶς γνωρίζει ὅτι εἶσθε ἐδῶ. Δὲν τὸ εἶπομεν εἰς  
 κανένα.

16.

All, πᾶς, πᾶσα, πᾶν, ὅλος, κλπ.	even, ἔτι δέ, καί.
many a one, τις, κανεῖς.	the same, ὁ αὐτός, ὁ ἴδιος.

All is lost. All the inhabitants will tell you so. All the country is inundated. All the family is in the country. Everybody is subject to error. All men are mortal. All my friends are arrived. I will serve you on every occasion. I see him every day. He vexes me every moment. I have seen him myself. Even the king has spoken of it. It is the same man, the same woman. They are the same children. You are always the same. I have bought of the same cloth, of the same linen. My sisters will come themselves. We ourselves have seen it. Mr. N. has written this letter himself. My brother has said it to yourself. I myself will give it you. One must not always speak of one's self. Many a one speaks of it who knows nothing of it. Many a one sows that does not reap. I have never seen such a man as you are, such a woman as your wife is. I don't like such books, such pens.

17.

"Ὅλα ταῦτα τὰ ἐπιπλα εἶναι ὠραιότατα. Ὅλοι αἱ κυρίαὶ ἐχό-  
 ρευσαν. Ὅλα τὰ παιδιά ἔκαμον περίπατον. Ὅλος ὁ κήπος  
 εἶναι καλῶς δισκευασμένος. Εἰργάσθημεν ὅλην τὴν ἡμέραν. Ὁ  
 K. N. εἶναι εὐεργέτης ὅλων τῶν δυστυχῶν. Τὸ ἐκοινοποιήσαμεν

εἰς ὅλους τοὺς φίλους μας. \*Ολοι οἱ γονεῖς μας ἀνεχώρησαν. Τὸ ἔγραψα εἰς ὅλους τοὺς φίλους μου. \*Ολοι ὅσοι ἦσαν παρόντες, τὸ ἤκουσαν. Εἶναι ὁ αὐτὸς κύριος τὸν ὁποῖον εἶδόμεν χθές. Εἶναι πάντοτε ἡ αὐτὴ ἀπάντησις. Εἶχεν τὴν αὐτὴν ἰδέαν. Δότε μοι ἐκ τοῦ αὐτοῦ εἴνου. Τὸ ἐστείλαμεν εἰς τὸν αὐτὸν ἔμπορον. Τὸ εἶπον εἰς τὴν αὐτὴν γυναῖκα. Ἐπηυθύνθη εἰς τὸν αὐτὸν δικηγόρον. Θὰ γράψω εἰς τὰ αὐτὰ ἄτομα. Ἦμην ἐγὼ αὐτός. Τὸ ἔκαμες σὺ αὐτός. Θὰ σὰς τὸ φέρῃ αὐτός ὁ ἴδιος. Ἐκάμαμεν τὴν παραγγελίαν ἡμεῖς αὐτοί. Εἶπατέ το εἰς αὐτὸν τὸν ἴδιον.

18.

Certain, βέβαιος, - α' τις, κάποιος.	the one, ὁ εἷς.
several, πολλοί.	the other, ὁ ἄλλος.
both, καὶ ὁ εἷς καὶ ὁ ἄλλος, ἀμφότεροι	one another, each other, ὁ εἷς τὸν ἄλλον, οἱ μὲν τοὺς δέ, ἀλλήλους.

Nothing is more certain. A certain gentleman, a certain lady has informed me of it. I have given your book to a certain scholar. Certain boys, certain girls have been here. You speak of a certain merchant whom I know very well. He has promised it me on certain conditions. The thing is not yet certain. Several of my friends know it. To-day I have received several letters. The entrance was refused to several persons. Speak to me about other things. Give me another coat. The one says this, the other that. Have you no other ink, no other pens? These two brothers love each other. They are both diligent. Men must love one another. I mistook the one for the other. Neither the one nor the other has spoken of it. Do not envy another's good fortune. Never do to others what you would not have them do to you.

19.

Whoever, whosoever, ὅστις δῆποτε.  
 whatever, whatsoever, ὅ, τι δῆποτε.  
 however, ὅσον . . . καὶ ἄν.

Whoever is rich must be beneficent. I will give this

book to whomsoever will take it. I have no good opinion of whomsoever speaks ill of his friends. Whosoever you may be you will obtain nothing. Whatever you may say, nobody will listen. Whoever may have told you so, you have been imposed upon. I have not spoken whomsoever it may be. I don't know him, whatever he may say. Whatever office it may be, he will accept of it. Whatever may be his intention, I will not assist him. However rich you may be, there are still richer men than you. Whatever pains you may take, still you will not succeed. In whatever manner you may set about it, every thing will be useless.

20.

Δίδει εἰς τὸν ἕνα ὅ,τι λαμβάνει παρὰ τοῦ ἄλλου. Ἀμφότεροι ἔχουσιν ἄδικον. Ἐπιπλήττει ἀμφοτέρους. Ἀπεχαιρέτησα ἀμφοτέρους. Οἱ ἀδελφοί οὗτοι ἀγαπῶσιν ἀλλήλους· δὲν θὰ ἴδῃτε ποτὲ τὸν ἕνα ἄνευ τοῦ ἄλλου. Φαίνονται γεννηθέντες ὁ εἰς διὰ τὸν ἄλλον. Δότε μοι ἕνα ἄλλον πῖλον καὶ μίαν ἄλλην ῥάβδον. Μὴ φθονῆτε τὴν εὐτυχίαν τῶν ἄλλων. Εἶναι σπάνιον νὰ ἔχη τις πολλοὺς φίλους. Θὰ σοὶ ἐδάνειζον γραφίδα, εἰάν εἶχον πολλὰς. Τὸ ἤκουσα ἤδη παρὰ πολλῶν προσώπων. Διήλθομεν πολλὰς ἡμέρας ἐν τῇ πόλει ταύτῃ. Ὅστις δὴποτε εἶναι ἐργατικός, εἶναι εὐτυχής. Θὰ τὸ εἶπω εἰς ὄντινα δὴποτε θέλει νὰ τὸ ἀκούσῃ. Θὰ ὑπερασπισθῶμεν ἡμᾶς αὐτοὺς κατὰ οἰουδήποτε ὅστις θὰ μᾶς προσβάλλῃ. Ὁ νόμος θὰ τιμωρήσῃ ὄντινα δὴποτε ὅστις δὲν τηρεῖ αὐτόν. Δότε μοι ἐν θέμα οἰουδήποτε πρὸς μετάφρασιν. Ὅσον σοφὸς καὶ ἂν εἴσθε, ὑπάρχουσιν πολλὰ πράγματα τὰ ὅποια δὲν γνωρίζετε. Ὅ,τι δὴποτε καὶ ἂν εἴπη, δὲν θὰ τὸν ἀκούσω.

21.

To sit, to be seated, κάθεσθαι.  
to sit down, κάθεσθαι.  
to be silent, σιωπᾶν.

I am sitting here, but I am not well seated. Am I not sitting in my place? Where does your sister commonly sit? She commonly sits near the window. Why

do you sit near the stove ; is not that too warm ? Let us sit down, I am fatigued. Will you not sit down, Miss ? I would willingly sit down, if my brother were not waiting for me. Pray be seated. Be silent, Charles. My aunt cannot be silent. I like better to be silent than to speak bad French. We are silent, when every one talks. They want me to be silent. Why should I be silent ? I have been silent too long. Why have you been silent ? A fool cannot be silent. I should have done better to be silent. I will sit down near you.

22.

I sit down, κάθημαι. I sat down, ἐκάθισα.

Κάθισε, τέκνον μου. Δὲν εἶμαι κουρασμένος· κάθημαι σπανίως. Καθίσατε, θὰ καθίσω ἐπίσης. Ἐκάθισα ἐπὶ λίθου ὅπως ἀναμείνω τὸν ἀδελφόν μου. Μὴ καθίσητε ἐπὶ τοῦ καθίσματος τούτου εἶναι σπασμένον. Θὰ καθίσωμεν ἐπὶ τοῦ καθίσματος τούτου. Ἐκαθίσαμεν ὑπὸ τὸ δένδρον τοῦτο. Ὁ ἀδελφός σου ἐκάθισεν ὅπισθεν ἐμοῦ. Δὲν θέλω νὰ καθίσω, δὲν εἶμαι κουρασμένος. Διὰ τί δὲν ἐκαθίσατε ; Δὲν δύναμαι νὰ καθίσω περισσότερον. Ποῦ εἶναι ὁ ἀδελφός σας ; Ἐκαθισε πρὸ τῆς θύρας. Αἱ ἀδελφαί μου κάθηνται συχνάκις ἐν τῷ κήπῳ. Δὲν μοὶ ἀρέσκει νὰ κάθημαι εἰς τὴν σκιάν. Διὰ τί σιωπάτε ; Δὲν δύναμαι νὰ σιωπήσω, ὅταν βλέπω τι τὸ ὅποιον μὲ δυσαρρεστῆ. Ὁ νέος πρέπει νὰ σιωπᾷ ὅταν οἱ πρεσβύτεροι ὁμιλῶσιν ὀμοῦ. Ἄλλοτε θὰ σιωπῶ ὅταν μὲ ἐρωτᾷτε τι. Δὲν θὰ ἐσιώπα εἰάν δὲν ἐφοβεῖτο μήπως σᾶς δυσαρρεστήσῃ. Σιωπήσατε, δὲν θέλω πλέον ν' ἀκούσω τίποτε.

23.

To rain, βρέχειν.

to snow, χιονίζειν.

to freeze, παγώνειν, πήγνυσθαι.

to hail, χαλαζοβολεῖν.

to thunder, βροντᾶν.

to lighten, ἀστράπτειν.

It is going to rain. It is already raining. Does it rain? It does not rain. It was raining when I came. It has rained all night. It is sure to rain. It would rain, if the wind were not so high. I wish it may

rain. I believe it snows. Does it snow? No, it does not snow. Has it not snowed? Yes, it has been snowing all the day. If it snowed it would not rain. It would snow, if it were not so cold. I wish it may snow. It already begins to freeze. It freezes very hard. It has still frozen this morning. It would freeze still harder, if the wind were north. Look, how it hails and lightens at the same time. Let it hail or not, I must go out. Has it thundered and lightened? It will soon thunder. It is thundering, I hear it. It is thundering no more, it only lightens. It would thunder, if it were warmer.

24.

It is, εἶναι.

there is, there are, ὑπάρχει, ὑπάρχουσι.

It is a year since I have seen you. It is an hour since I am back. There is somebody whom I do not know. It is three hours from here to Canterbury. There is somebody that asks for you. There is wine enough in the cellar. There are thieves in town. There are many people who say so. It is a very fine house. There are a hundred, there are more than a thousand. There is no one at home. Is there anybody? Is it a grammar or a dictionary? Is it long that you have been learning English? Is there still any wine in the bottle? It is seven o'clock. Is it far from here to Brussels? It is but twenty miles. You were at the concert, were there many people? There were but thirty persons. There is but one kitchen in the whole house. I should have gone to the theatre, if there had not been so many people. To-morrow there will be a great festival.

25.

Εἶναι κονιορτός, it is dusty.

Εἶναι δυνατός άνεμος, there is a high wind.

Πόσαι λευγαί εἶναι έντεῦθεν μέχρι Λονδίνου ; Εἶναι περίπου



δεκατέσσαρες λεῦγαι. Ὑπάρχουσι πολλοὶ Ῥῶσσοι ἐν Ἀγγλίᾳ. Εἶναι μακρὰν ἀπὸ ἐδῶ εἰς Ν.; Κῆποιος ζῆτεῖ τὴν κυρίαν Φ. Δὲν ὑπάρχει πλέον ἔλαιον εἰς τὴν λυχίαν. Ἦτο ὀλίγος κόσμος εἰς τῆς θείας μου. Ὑπάρχει εἰς μόνον ἵππος ἐν τῷ σταύλῳ. Ὁ Κύριος Ρ. δὲν ἦλθε κρῖμα. Ἐὰν ἦτο καλὸς καιρὸς, θὰ ἤρχετο βεβαίως. Ἴσως θὰ ἔλθῃ ἀκόμη· θὰ ἦτο μεγάλη εὐχαρίστησις δι' ἡμᾶς. Ὑπάρχει ἐκεῖ ἐν κονδυλομάχαιρον; Εἶναι ἤδη τέσσαρες ὄραι; Εἶναι ἤδη τόσον ἀργά; Θὰ ἦναι πολλοὶ φίλοι παρ' ὑμῖν; Θὰ ἦναι μόνον ἕξ ἄτομα. Θὰ ἦναι ἐφέτος πολὺς οἶνος; Θὰ ἦναι πολὺ ὀλίγος οἶνος, διότι τὸ θέρος ἦτο λίαν ψυχρόν· ἀλλὰ θὰ ἦναι πολλοὶ καρποί. Τὴν παρελθούσαν νύκτα ἦτο δυνατὸς ἄνεμος· εἶναι κονιορτός. Πρέπει καλλίτερον νὰ ἐργαζήσθε ἢ νὰ παίζετε. Δὲν ἀξίζει καλλίτερον νὰ παίζωμεν ἢ νὰ μὴ κάμνωμεν τίποτε;

26.

**Ἡ ἀπαρέμφατος.**

(\*Ἴδε Ἀρ. 89 Α' Μέρους).

You have promised to come and see me. My father has permitted me to go to the concert. Your brother has advised me to wait a little longer. My mother has ordered him to stay at home. I request you to tell your father that we will wait for him. He has forgotten to pay his uncle a visit. We have proposed him to take a walk with us. We flatter ourselves to see you at our house this afternoon. He has threatened him to inform his father of it. It seldom depends on us to have many friends, and to be satisfied. My nephew has begged me to lend him my horse for a few days. You would greatly oblige me by recommending me to him. I am obliged to set out to-morrow. I am sorry not to be able to stay any longer. I have invited Mr. N. to dine with us. We have employed that money to defray the charges. You must accustom yourself to speak distinctly.

27.

Ὁ θεῖός μου ἔχει νὰ πωλήσῃ ἓνα ὠραῖον ἵππον. Ὁ Ἰάκωβος ἔχει ἀκόμη νὰ γράψῃ πολλὰς ἐπιστολάς. Βοηθήσατέ με νὰ ἀποτελειώσω τὸ θέμα μου. Εἶναι τις ὅστις ζητεῖ νὰ ὀμιλήσῃ εἰς τὸν ἀδελφόν σας. Ἐχομεν ἀκόμη δύο λεύγας νὰ κάμωμεν προτοῦ φθάσωμεν εἰς Ν. Δὲν θὰ σᾶς δώσω τίποτε, διότι δὲν ἀγαπάτε νὰ ὑπακούητε. Ἡ ἀδελφή μου ὑποστηρίζει ὅτι σᾶς εἶδεν εἰς τὴν συναυλίαν. Ὁ ἐξαδελφός μου ἦλθε νὰ μ' ἀναγγείλῃ μίαν καλὴν εἰδήσιν. Ἐντὸς ὀλίγων ἡμερῶν ἐλπίζω νὰ ἐπανίδω τοὺς γονεῖς μου. Φαίνεται πολὺ εὐχαριστημένος. Ἐνόμιζον ὅτι θὰ σᾶς εὕρισκον εἰς τοῦ θεοῦ μου, ἀλλὰ δὲν ἦσθε ἐκεῖ. Θὰ μὲ ὑποχρεώσητε μεγάλως ἐάν μὲ συστήσητε εἰς τὸν ἀδελφόν σας. Προσεκαλέσαμεν τὸν Κύριον Β. νὰ γευματίσῃ μεθ' ἡμῶν.

28.

Συνέχεια.

I believe him to be an honest man,  
Νομίζω ὅτι εἶναι τίμιος ἄνθρωπος.

My uncle desired me to stay at home until my brother's return. He wishes us to send his letter to Paris as soon as possible. I believed the child to be sick ; but I am glad it is not true. Did he confess this letter to be of his own handwriting ? He advised the book to be taken away from us. I maintain these circumstances to be perfectly true. She knows him to be an honest man. They presumed us to be rich. All these horses are to be sold. Are these rooms to be let ? We went to the parade, but no soldiers were to be seen. We were looking about for him everywhere, but he was nowhere to be found. That is not easily to be done. His fault was not to be concealed. It is not to be expected that she will take her children with her.

Μέθοδος τῆς Ἀγγλικῆς γλώσσης

29.

**Ἡ μετοχή.**

(Ἴδε Ἄριθμὸν 91 Α' Μέρους.)

Παρατήρησις. Μετὰ τὰς προθέσεις τὸ ῥῆμα τίθεται κατὰ μετοχὴν.

I had the honour of speaking to him. He has had the misfortune of sustaining heavy losses. We had the pleasure of finding that which we were looking for. That man thinks of nothing but eating and drinking. You are fond of reading instructive books, and your brother is fond of taking a walk. I will not permit you to write that letter; I will prevent you from writing it. Do you think of setting out to-morrow? If you wish to get the permission of setting out the day after to-morrow, you must be very diligent. This child is sick from having eaten too much. My friend set out without taking leave of me. I have been looking for my brother without finding him. I will settle my concerns before setting out. My father determined on my being sent to a boarding-school.

30.

Συνέχεια.

Mr. N. wishing to speak to me, I must go and see him. Not being able to go out to-day, I beg you to lend me some good books. My wife being sick, I cannot go to the ball. On seeing that it would rain, my sister fled with the greatest precipitation. Your cousin being much more diligent than you, will make more rapid progress. The general refusing to surrender was killed on the spot. No knowing where to find you, I returned home. Saying these words, he threw himself at his feet. Being easily satisfied, he is always

happy. Being obliged to set out to-morrow, I am come to take leave of you. Being afraid of awaking you, we only whispered. I cut my finger in mending your pen. We generally make ourselves odious by speaking the truth. Never having known the pleasure of having children, I do not regret it.

31.

Τηρεῖν τὸν λόγον, to keep one's word.

Ἵποσχεθεῖς νὰ ἰπάγω εἰς Παρισίους, πρέπει νὰ τηρήσω τὸν λόγον μου. Μὴ ἔχων χρήματα, δὲν ἠδύνατο νὰ σὰς πληρώσῃ. Ὁ ἀδελφός σας ὦν μόνος, δὲν θὰ δυνηθῆ ν' ἀπουσιάσῃ. Τὸν πατέρα σας ὄντα ἐν τῇ ἐξοχῇ, ὤφειλον νὰ τὸν ἀντικαταστήσω. Ὁ Κ. Ν. μεταβάς εἰς τὸ θέατρον, θὰ δυνηθῆ νὰ μὰς εἴπῃ ποῖον δρᾶμα παρέστησαν. Βλέπων ὅτι δὲν ἤρχετο, ἀπήλθον. Νομίζων ὅτι δὲν θὰ ἤρχεσθε, ἐξῆλθον. Παρατηρήσαμεν τὸν ἀδελφόν σας εἰσερχόμενον εἰς τὸν κήπον. Μὰς ἐχαιρέτησε διερχόμενος. Ἐξερχόμενος ἐλησμόνησε νὰ κλείσῃ τὴν θύραν. Μὴ τὸν προσβάλλετε ἀνούμενος αὐτῷ τοῦτο. Θὰ καταστραφῆς ἐξοδεύων τόσα χρήματα.

32.

I am reading, ἀναγινώσκω, εἰμι ἀναγινώσκων.

I am going to read, } θὰ ἀναγνώσω.

I am about to read, }  
I have done reading, ἀνέγνωσα.

The little boy fell into the water whilst I was fishing. We were just speaking of him, when he entered. I was reading the newspapers and drinking my coffee, when the door of my room opened and the physician entered. I was going to pay a visit to my aunt, when her footman came and told me that I should not find her at home. I cannot accompany you; you see that I am going to learn my French lesson; but if you will wait till I have done learning, I will follow you wherever you please. What are you going

to tell her ? He will be here, as soon as he has done drawing. You would have met him at the theatre, if he had done dining. I was about to depart, when I received a letter from my father, in which he told me that my presence was not yet necessary. I was just going to answer, when a hint from my mother told me that she preferred my being silent.

33.

To go, *πηγξίνειν* to go away, *ἀπέργεσθαι* to go out, *ἐξέρχεσθαι*.

Where are you going ? I am going to the theatre. My brothers go to the concert and my father has gone into the country. Do you wish me to go with you ? I am content, come on. Go slower, do not walk so fast. If I were not so tired, I would go with you to the ball. My brother-in-law wished us to go with him to-morrow to his country house. I would gladly go if I had time. Where were you going yesterday when you met us ? I intended to pay a visit to the President. I am going away, will you accompany me ? Are you already going away ? It is still early. Pardon me, it is a quarter past ten. Does your watch go well ? It goes to the minute. Then I will go away also. We will go away. The gentlemen go away also. Do not go away yet, wait a moment, we will go away together. My father wished us to go away at nine o'clock. Have your sisters already gone away ? They will go away immediately with my uncle.

34.

To come, *ἔρχεσθαι* I came, *ἦλθον* come, *ἔλθει*.

From whence do you come ? I come from the park. Were many people there ? I do not remember ever having seen so many there. You had promised to

visit me ; you have not kept your word. I beg your pardon, I will come another time. I would have come this morning, if my sister had not been unwell. She came back yesterday with her husband. What is the matter with her ? The doctors say that she does not take enough exercise. Do me the pleasure of calling on me this evening with your sister ; I shall expect you. You are very kind. But do not come so late as usual ; it was nearly nine o'clock when you came the last time. I wish you would come by half past six at the latest. It is likely that I may come still earlier. Formerly you came to us every evening and we amused ourselves in such an agreeable manner. Now you come so rarely. I assure you it is not always my fault ; I would come more frequently if my business did not prevent me.

35.

It is said, λέγεται ὅτι, λέγουσι.  
these books are said to be very useful, λέγουσιν ὅτι τὰ βιβλία  
ταῦτα εἶναι πολὺ ὠφέλιμα.

(Ἴδε κατάλογον τῶν ἀνωμάτων ῥημάτων ἐν τῷ τέλει τοῦ Α' Μέρους).

I am hungry ; is my breakfast ready ? Bring us the coffee. I do not like tea, it hurts the breast. I prefer chocolate ; it is said to be very nutritive. There is bread and butter. You have forgotten the sugar. I beg your pardon, the sugar-basin is on the table. Will you take any milk ? I drink my coffee without milk. I shall eat a couple of eggs. Where have you bought this coffee-pot and these cups ? My mother has lately sent me a dozen of these cups, together with a magnificent tea-tray. I beg you to give me a glass of water. I will bring you a whole bottle full of water. But do you not like to take a glass of wine with your dinner ? I am used to drink sugar-water. Strong liquors are prejudicial to health.

36.

I would thank you for, *θα σᾶς παρεχάλουν νὰ μοὶ δώσητε.*

Louisa have you laid the cloth? Yes, mamma, every thing is on the table. I have also rinsed the glasses. There is one cover wanting. You have forgotten the pepper and salt. I do not see the mustard either. The knives and forks are not clean. Take away these dishes and plates. Now serve up the soup. How do you find this beef, my dear friend? It is very juicy, I would thank you for another slice. I know that you are very fond of veal. Do you wish to have some cauliflower or spinage? Here are beans and peas. I am going to carve the roast beef. Do you like fat? Give me some of the lean, if you please. You have got no gravy. Now, let me offer you a piece of this fowl. I thank you, I do not want any more.

37.

Have you got, *ἔχετε;*

I come to see your furniture; I have an apartment to furnish. Do you want mahogany or painted furniture? You find here whatever you can wish for. This furniture is for a parlour, consisting of six arm-chairs, twelve chairs and a sofa. This chest of drawers is well finished. The top is of marble. I also want some tables. Here are dining-tables, card-tables. Have you also got looking-glasses? I have some of all sizes. Do you not want scrutoirs, toilets, presses, bedsteads and carpets? I can also sell you engravings in frames, curtains, clocks and chandeliers. I see that you are provided with everything. I will call on you another time, and bring you a list of everything I want.

38.

Is this house to be sold? Yes, sir; I will show it you, if you please. It is let just now. How many lodgers



have you got? We have but two; the one inhabits the ground-floor, the other the third story. Let us first see the lower part. I see that this house has two yards. The first is square and very neat. In the second there are the stable, coach-house and several wood-houses. The house is built of free-stone and the roofs are covered with slate. Where is the principal staircase? Here, sir. The steps are very commodious. Here is the antichamber. Almost all the doors are folding-doors like this. This is the dining-room with a balcony. The drawing-room is very elegant. Here are the bedrooms and the parlour. There is not a single chimney that smokes. The kitchen, the pantry, everything is neat and provided with presses. Are the cellars fine? Yes, they are fine and deep. The garrets are very spacious. There is also a very beautiful garden, which I must show you. I will see it, when I come back with my architect.

39.

How old are you? I am only twenty nine years old. I have still my father and mother. My grandfather died last year, but my grandmother is still living. This youth is my youngest brother, and Mrs. S. is my eldest sister. Mr. N. is my husband's brother, and consequently my brother-in-law. Those two ladies are my sisters-in-law. That gentleman is my father-in-law. I have married his daughter. Are you related to Mr. Nollet? Yes, we are cousins. That little boy is my god-son; I am his god-father. That little girl is my niece; I am her uncle. My aunt has but one daughter. You know that little girl, she is my cousin. Is your aunt a widow? Yes, sir, her husband died four years ago.

## DIALOGUES

### 40.

Ὁ Ἰωάννης καὶ ὁ φίλος του Θεόδωρος.

John and his friend Theodore.

John. Will you come along with me ?

Th. Where do you intend to go ?

John. To St. Cloud. My parents are there, and expect me to join them.

Th. With all my heart, if my mother consents to it.

John. Go quick and ask her permission. My parents have a carriage, we shall come back in it.

Th. So much the better. But why have you not immediately accompanied them ?

John. Because I had not yet finished my task.

Th. So then they told you to stay at home, in order to punish you ?

John. Not in the least. I never go out and amuse myself unless I have done my duty.

Th. Wait an instant for me. I shall be back in a minute.

### 41.

Συνέχεια.

John. Well ?

Th. Oh, I was quite sure that my mother would permit me to go. She knows that I am in good company.

John. But how shall we amuse ourselves at St. Cloud ?

Th. Can you play at billiards ?

John. I can play it a little ; but my father does not permit me to play at billiards.

Th. I will tell you what we will do. We will play at ninepins.

John. I am very fond of ninepins.

Th. It is such a pleasure to see the skittles fall to the right and left.

John. There my parents are coming. Let us join them.

42.

Ὁ Ἀλβέρτος καὶ ὁ Ἑρρῆκος.

Albert and Henry.

Alb. Will you come with me to the garden?

Hen. With all my heart. But I do not trust the weather. The sky begins to be overcast. We shall have a thunder-storm.

Alb. I wish we may, for the soil wants rain. But I do not believe the weather will change.

Hen. You will see that it will rain. Don't you see the thunder-storm gathering on the horizon? The wind is beginning to blow. The thunder is roaring at a distance.

Alb. I believe you are right. Have you seen the lightning?

Hen. Do you see those clouds of dust?

Alb. There, now it is beginning to rain. Heavens! what a shower it is!

Hen. It is a cloud that bursts.

Alb. The water will certainly cause great mischief.

43.

Ὁ Γουλιέλμος καὶ ὁ Ἰωάννης.

William and John.

Wil. Is it true, John, that you are to set out to-morrow?

John. No, not to-morrow, but this very instant.

Wil. And why are you in such a hurry ?

John. My father is dangerously ill, and wishes to see me.

Wil. What a misfortune ! But I hope he will recover.

John. Please God ! My mother is in despair, I have been crying all night.

Wil. Come, do not lose courage. My heart tells me that your father will recover this time, and that I shall soon see you again.

John. I wish to God it may be so ! But there is no great hope. Good bye, William.

Wil. Good bye, dear John. May God preserve your father.

John. I thank you with all my heart.

Wil. I wish you a happy journey.

44.

*Γουλιέλμος και Κάρολος.*

William and Charles.

Wil. Do you know, Charles, that John's father is dying ?

Char. Alas, I know it but too well ! He has had an apoplectic stroke and all hope is at an end. He is already speechless.

Wil. Poor John, how I pity him ! If his father dies, we shall not see him again. He is said not to leave any fortune to his children.

Char. No, he had but his salary to live on. His widow and children are very much to be pitied.

Wil. John will be obliged to learn a trade.

Char. Yes, doubtlessly.

Wil. That would be a pity, he has good capacities and an excellent disposition for studying.

Char. And all that will be useless to him at present.

Wil. We are very fortunate still to have our parents.

Char. You are right. I every day pray to God to preserve their lives.

45.

*Αὔγουστος καὶ Νικόλαος.*

Augustus and Nicholas.

A. Shall we have a French lesson to-day?

N. I don't think we shall. Our teacher has hot visitors, and cannot come.

A. Well, then we will amuse ourselves this afternoon.

N. No, my friend. Papa wants me to write my translation and to learn my lesson.

A. But, if M. Viard does not come?

N. That is all the same. Papa does not like to see me lose my time.

A. And I do not like to be continually poring over my books.

N. You must please yourself. But if you do not apply more assiduously to your study, you will always be but an ignorant fellow. It is now three years that you are taking French lessons, and still you do not know anything.

A. Is it my fault?

N. To be sure it is. It is not sufficient to take a few lessons a week; you must also study during the absence of your teacher, if you wish to make progress.

## LETTERS

46.

*Ἡ Καρολίνα πρὸς τὴν μητέρα της.*

Caroline to her mother.

Dear Mother,

I profit by the first opportunity that offers to thank you most sincerely for having entrusted me to the care of so respectable a lady as Madame Berville. It would be impossible not to be improved by her instructions ; she gives them with so much mildness. I want nothing to be perfectly happy but your agreeable presence ; but knowing that it is for my welfare, I endeavour to accustom myself to our separation. However, I hope, the moment will come when I may see my dearest mother again, and tell her by word of mouth that I shall always be  
her dutiful daughter  
Caroline N.

47.

*Ἀπάντησις.*

Answer.

Dear Caroline,

Your letter, being dictated by your heart, has given me an inexpressible pleasure. I am glad to learn from Madame Berville's letters that she is satisfied with your progress, and that you devote particular attention to your grammar. There is nothing that gives more credit to a young lady than to speak and write her own language correctly.

I hope soon to surprise my dear Caroline by paying her an unexpected visit, and to prove her by some handsome present that I am  
her affectionate mother

N.

48.

Ἡ Ἰουλία πρὸς τὴν Λουδοβίκην.

Julia to Louisa.

Dear Louisa, I write you these few lines in a hurry, in order to invite you to participate in a party of pleasure with us this afternoon. My aunt, who has been here for a few days, wishes to see the castle of Solitude, which her father, who served under Duke Charles, has frequently described to her. Mamma, eagerly wishing to oblige her on this head, has ordered a carriage. She has charged me to propose to you to accompany us. We are to set out at one o'clock, and will take you on our way, if you accept our proposal.

It will be a delightful party, dear friend. I hope you will not decline to partake of its pleasures with us.

Julia S.

49.

Ἡ Αλιάντησις.

Answer.

No, certainly, dear Julia, I shall not decline to accompany you; I already anticipate pleasure that awaits us; the more so, as I have for several weeks not left the house, being obliged to finish a very long and difficult work for my grandmother's birthday. I shall, accordingly, be overjoyed to be once more in the fields and to run about with you.

Instead of waiting for you I shall be with you at the appointed hour, as I think this more proper for me to do.

Yours ever  
Louisa N.



50.

Ὁ Κάρολος πρὸς τὸν ἀδελφόν του.

Charles to his brother.

Dear Brother,

I have to tell you joyful tidings. Our cousin whom we have thought dead for such a long time, has safely arrived from his long voyage. You cannot imagine how happy and well he looks, although he has grown very old. I had fancied him quite different from what I have found him. You know how often our parents have told us of him and how attentively we listened when they spoke of his wonderful adventures.

We all expect you with the greatest impatience, and hope to see you here without fail in a week. As I shall soon speak to you myself I will not add (write) anything more but that I always am

Your affectionate brother.

51.

Ὁ Κάρολος πρὸς τὸν Αὐγουστον.

Charles to Augustus.

Dear Augustus,

I suppose you waited for me a long time last Saturday. I had promised to come to see you on that day at one o'clock and to spend the whole afternoon in your agreeable company. But when I came to my uncle at twelve o'clock to dine with him, he desired me to drive with him and his family to L. When I remarked to him that I had promised to go to see you, he at once ordered a servant to go to your house, and to excuse me in his name. Unfortunately she forgot this message and kept you waiting in vain. You have certainly been very angry with me, but as it is not my fault I hope

you will be reconciled now. As soon as I can get away I shall hasten to you.

Your friend,

52.

*Ὁ Αὔγουστος πρὸς τὸν πατέρα του.*

Augustus to his father.

Dear Father,

I consider it as my most sacred duty, at the beginning of this year, to assure you again of my highest respect and sincerest gratitude. Accept, then, dear father, my most fervent wishes for the continuance of your health and the fulfilment of all your desires. May heaven preserve your life for the welfare of your family, and render all your days as happy and peaceful as possible. I entreat you to believe that I shall always endeavour to deserve the continuance of your kindness, and to prove you, by my respect and tenderness, the constancy with which I am

your grateful son

Augustus.

53.

*Ἡ Ἑλένη πρὸς τὴν μητέρα της.*

Helen to her mother.

Dearest Mother,

At length the happy day appears again, on which you celebrate your birthday. This day is also for me a day of joy. To-day, more anxious than ever to thank you, I think of the motherly care and affection which you have already shown me. Oh dear, kind mother, what should I be without you? May the Lord long preserve you to me in the best health! It will always

be my greatest joy in this world to contribute to your happiness by my good behaviour, so as to prove to you that I am

Your obedient daughter  
Helen.

54.

*Ἡ Φανὴ πρὸς τὸν πατέρα της.*

Fanny to her father.

My dear honoured Father,

I take this opportunity of thanking you most gratefully for your kindness in having permitted me to learn the English language and I write to you in that tongue, in the hope of convincing you that I am endeavouring to profit by it.

Our holidays will commence on Tuesday, the 24th of next month, and I anticipate with much pleasure the joys of home and the satisfaction of being able to converse with you and my dear mother in English.

My master assures me that my pronunciation is very good. I hope you will find it so. Adieu, my dear father, pray give my dutiful love to my mother and believe me

Your obedient and affectionate daughter  
Fanny.

## LITTLE STORIES

55.

*Ἡ δρῦς καὶ ἡ ἰτιά.*

The oak and the willow.

After a very stormy night a father went with his son into the field, to see what harm the storm had done. «Look there!» exclaimed the boy, «the oak, which seemed so strong, lies stretched upon ground,

while the feeble willow near the brook is still standing upright. I should have thought that the storm would more easily have thrown down the willow than the oak». «My son», said the father, «the proud oak, which cannot bend, must break, but the willow gave way to the storm, and has therefore been spared.»

56.

*Ὁ κερκρυμμένος θησαυρός.*

The hidden treasure.

A short time before his death a father said to his three sons: «Dear children, I can leave you nothing but this cottage and the vineyard by the side of it. But in this vineyard a treasure is buried. Dig diligently, and you will find it.»

After the death of the father the sons dug up the whole vineyard with the greatest diligence, but they found neither gold nor silver. As they had, however, never before worked the soil with so much diligence, it produced such a quantity of grapes, that they were astonished by it.

Now the sons guessed what their father had meant by the treasure, and wrote in large letters on the gate of the vineyard: «Industry is the greatest treasure of man.»

57.

*Ὁ εὐγνώμων λέων.*

The grateful lion.

A poor slave, who had escaped from the house of his master was condemned to death. He was led to a large place, which was surrounded by walls, and a

terrible lion was let loose upon him. Thousands of persons were witnesses of this spectacle.

The lion rushed furiously upon the poor man, but suddenly he stopped, wagged his tail, sprang with joy round him, and gently licked his hands. Everybody was astonished, and asked the slave how this came to pass.

The slave told his story: «When I had escaped from my master, I hid myself in a cave, in the midst of the desert. Suddenly this lion came into it whining, and showed me his paw, in which there was a large thorn. I drew out the thorn, and from that time the lion provided me with game, and we lived peaceably together in the cave. During the last hunt we were taken, and separated from each other, and now the good animal is pleased to have found me again».

The people was delighted with the gratitude of the wild animal and loudly demanded grace for the slave and the lion. The slave was liberated, and loaded abundantly with presents. The lion followed him like a dog and always remained with him, without hurting any one.

## 58.

*Ὁ ποιμενικὸς ἀλλός.*

The pastoral flute.

A king had a treasurer, who had risen from the shepherd's staff to this important office. But the treasurer was accused to the king of robbing the royal treasure, and of hiding the robbed jewels in a vault which was provided with an iron door. The king visited the treasurer, examined his palace, and when he came to the iron door, he commanded it to be opened.

When the king entered he was quite astonished. He saw nothing but the four walls, a rustic table and a

chair of straw. On the table lay a pastoral flute, a shepherd's staff, and a shepherd's bag.

But the treasurer said: «In my youth I tended the sheep. Thou, o king, broughtest me to thy court. Here in this vault I have spent since that time an hour every day, remembered with pleasure my former position, and repeated the songs which I sang formerly in praise of the Creator, when I peaceably tended my flock. Ah, let me return again to my native fields, where I was happier than at thy court».

The king was very angry against those who had calumniated the honest man; he embraced him and entreated him to remain with him.

59.

*Τὸ λείριον καὶ τὸ ῥόδον.*

The tulip and the rose.

A tulip and a rose were neighbours in the same garden; they were both extremely beautiful; however, the gardener bestowed most care and attention on the rose. The tulip, vain of her external charms, and unable to bear the thought of being forsaken for another, reproached the gardener with his partiality: «Why is my beauty thus neglected?» asked she. «Are not my colours more lively, more variegated, and more pleasing than those of the rose? Why then do you prefer her to me and place on her all your affection?» «Be not displeased, beautiful tulip,» replied the gardener; «I know your beauties and admire them as they deserve; but there are in my favourite rose such sweets and internal charms as beauty alone cannot afford».

60.

*Οἱ πολύτιμοι λίθοι.*

The precious stones.

A rich Chinese felt proud in wearing a dress which was trimmed all over with precious stones. An old ill-dressed priest met him in the street, stood still before him, eyed him from head to foot, bowed himself to the ground, and thanked him for his gems in the warmest manner. «My friend», said the rich man, «I never gave you any».—«Certainly not», replied the priest, «but you have given me an opportunity of seeing them, and you yourself have in them no further enjoyment. The only difference between us then is, that you have the trouble of keeping and wearing them, whilst I am spared this charge».

61.

*Ὁ προσβληθεὶς Δερβίσης.*

The offended Dervish.

The favourite of a Sultan threw a stone at a poor dervish, who asked alms of him. The ill-used priest did not dare to say anything, but picked up the stone, and took it with him. «Sooner or later», thought he, «I shall certainly find an opportunity to revenge myself, with the same stone, on this haughty and cruel man.»

Some days later he heard a noise in the street, enquired and found that the favourite had fallen into disgrace; and that the sultan just then was having him led through the streets upon a camel and exposed to the insults of the mob.

The dervish hastily seized his stone, but soon



changing his mind, threw it into the well, and said : «Now I feel that one must never revenge one's self : for if our enemy be powerful, it is foolish and imprudent ; if unfortunate, it is base and cruel».

62.

*Ἡ ἕνωσις εἶναι ἰσχὺς.*

Unity is strength.

A peasant, named Michael, had seven sons, who were often at variance with each other. With quarrelling and wrangling, they neglected their work ; so much so, that several wicked persons, taking advantage of this discord, even thought of depriving them of their paternal inheritance after their father's death.

The father one day called together his seven sons, laid before them seven sticks, tightly bound together, and said : «I will pay down a hundred dollars to him who breaks this bundle of sticks».

One after the other exerted his strength a long time, and each ended by saying : «it is quite impossible !»

«And yet», said the father, «nothing is easier ! «He untied the bundle, and, with little difficulty, broke one stick after the other.

«Oh !» exclaimed the sons, «in that way it is easy enough ; any little boy could do that !»

The father then said to them : «As it is with these sticks, even so it is with you, my sons. As long as you hold fast together, you will be strong, and no one will be able to overcome you ; but if once the ties of concord, which should bind you together, be loosed, it will happen to you as to these sticks, that lie broken here on the ground.»

63.

Ὁ πιστὸς ὑπήκοος.

The faithful subject.

When the French marched upon Vienna in 1809, a peasant was requested to serve as guide to a division of troops, with which they intended to execute an important plan by means of a night march. «God forbid», said the peasant, «that I will never do». The French officer, who commanded the vanguard, pressed him very much, but the peasant persisted in his refusal. The officer overwhelmed him with promises, he offered him a purse full of gold, but all in vain. Meantime the main body of the army came up, and the general was much enraged to find the vanguard still there. When he learned that the only man who knew the road could not be persuaded to act as their guide, he ordered him to be brought before him. «Either you will show us the right way, or I shall have you shot», said the general. «Very well», replied the peasant, «in that case I shall die a faithful subject, and need not become a traitor to my country. «The astonished general then offered him his hand, and said: «Go home, brave man—we shall try to get on without a guide.»

64.

Ἡ ἀκριβὴ καὶ ἡ εὐθηνὴ κεφαλὴ.

The dear and the cheap head.

While the last king of Poland was still on the throne, a revolution broke out against him, an event by no means rare. One of the rebels, a Polish Prince, so far forgot himself as to set a price of twenty thousand

florins on the King's head. And still more, he had the audacity to write it to the King himself, either to grieve, or to intimidate him. The King, however, answered him quite coolly : «I have received and read your letter, and it gave me some pleasure to find that my head has still some value in your eyes : for I can assure you that I would not give a rap for yours.»

65.

Ὁ εὐγενὴς καὶ ὁ καλαθοπλόκος.

The gentleman and the basket-maker.

Mr. Barlow took up a book, and asked Tommy if he would read them a story out of it ; but he, looking a little ashamed, said, he had never learned to read. «I am sorry for it,» said Mr. Barlow, «because you lose a very great pleasure : — then, Harry shall read to you.» Harry, accordingly, took up the book, and read the following story :

—There was once, in a distant part of the world, a rich man who lived in a fine house, and spent his whole time in eating, drinking, sleeping, and amusing himself. As he had a great many servants to wait upon him, who treated him with the greatest respect, and did whatever they were ordered, and as he had never been taught to tell the truth or accustomed to hear it told, he grew very proud, insolent and capricious, imagining that he had a right to command all the world, and that the poor were only born to serve and obey him. Near this rich man's house, there lived an honest poor man, who gained his livelihood by making little baskets out of dried reeds, which grew upon a piece of marshy ground close to his cottage. But though he was obliged to labour from morning till night, to earn his daily bread, and had no other bed than the remains of the rushes of which he

made baskets, yet was he always happy, cheerful and contented; for his labour gave him so good an appetite that the coarsest fare appeared to him delicious; and he went to bed so tired, that he would have slept soundly even on the ground. Besides this, he was a good and virtuous man, humane to every body, honest in his dealings, always accustomed to speak the truth, and therefore universally beloved and respected.

66.

The rich man, on the contrary, though he lay upon the softest bed, yet could not sleep, because he had passed the day in idleness; and though the nicest dishes were presented to him, yet he could not eat with any pleasure, because he did not wait till nature gave him an appetite, nor use exercise, nor go into the open air. Besides this, as he was a great sluggard and glutton, he was almost always ill; and, as he did good to nobody, he had no friends, and all his neighbours, whom he oppressed, hated him. For these reasons, he was sullen, melancholy, and unhappy, and became displeased with all who appeared more cheerful than himself. When he was carried out in his palanquin, he frequently passed by the cottage of the poor basket-maker, who was always sitting at the door, and singing as he wove his baskets. The rich man could not behold this without anger. «What», said he, «shall a wretch, a peasant, a low-born fellow be always happy and pleased, while I, that am a gentleman possessed of riches and power am always melancholy and discontented?» This reflection arose so often in his mind, that at last he began to feel the greatest degree of hatred towards the poor man; and as he had never been accustomed to conquer his passions, he at last determined to punish the basket-maker, for being happier than himself.

## 67.

With this wicked design he one night gave orders to his servants to set fire to the rushes which surrounded the poor man's cottage. As it was summer, and the weather in that country is extremely hot, the fire soon spread over the whole marsh, and not only consumed all the rushes, but soon extended to the cottage itself, and the poor man was obliged to run out almost naked, to save his life. You may judge of his surprise and grief, when he found himself entirely deprived of his subsistence by the wickedness of his rich neighbour, whom he had never offended. As he was unable to punish him for this injustice, he set out and walked on foot to the chief magistrate of that country, to whom, with many tears, he told his pitiful case. The magistrate who was a good and just man, immediately ordered the rich man to be brought before him; and when he found that he could not deny the wickedness of which he was accused, he thus spoke to the poor man: «As this proud and wicked man has been puffed up from his own importance and attempted to commit the most scandalous injustice to you, I am willing to teach him of how little value he is to any body, and what vile and contemptible creature he really is. But, for this purpose, it is necessary that you should consent to the plan I have formed, and go along with him to the place whither I intend to send you both».

## 68.

The poor man said: «I never had much, but the little I once had is now lost by the mischievous disposition of this proud and oppressive man; I am entirely ruined; I have no means left in the world of procuring myself a morsel of bread: therefore I am ready to go wherever you please to send me; and though

I would not treat this man as he has treated me, yet should I rejoice to teach him more justice and humanity and to prevent his injuring the poor a second time». The magistrate then ordered them both to be put on board a ship, and carried to a distant country, which was inhabited by a rude and savage kind of men who lived in huts, were strangers to riches, and got their living by fishing. As soon as they were set on shore, the sailors left them, as they had been ordered; and the inhabitants of the country came round them in great numbers. The rich man seeing himself thus exposed, without assistance or defence, in the midst of a barbarous people, whose language he did not understand, and in whose power he was, began to cry and wring his hands in the most abject manner; but the poor basket-maker who had been always accustomed to hardships and dangers from infancy, made signs to the people that he was their friend, and was willing to work for them, and be their servant. Upon this the natives made signs to them that they would do them no hurt, but would make use of their assistance in fishing and carrying wood.

69.

Accordingly, the natives led them both to a wood at some distance, and showing them several logs, ordered them to transport them to their cabins. They both immediately set about their tasks, and the poor man, who was strong and active, very soon had finished his share, while the rich man, whose limbs were tender and delicate, and not accustomed to any kind of labour, had scarcely done a quarter as much. The savages who were witnesses to this, began to think, that the basket-maker would prove very useful to them, and presented him a large portion of fish, and a great many of their choicest roots, while to the rich man they gave scarcely enough to support him,

because they thought him of little service to them. However, as he had now fasted several hours, he ate what they gave him with a better appetite than he had ever felt before at his own table. The next day they were set to work again, and as the basket-maker had the same advantage over his companion, he was very well treated by the natives, while they showed every mark of contempt towards the other, whose delicate and luxurious habits had rendered him unfit for labour.

70.

The rich man now began to perceive, with how little reason he had before valued himself and disposed his fellow-creatures, and an accident which happened shortly after, tended to complete his mortification. It happened that one of the savages had found something like a fillet, with which he adorned his forehead and seemed to think himself extremely fine. The basket-maker, who had perceived this appearance of vanity, pulled up some reeds, and, sitting down to work, in a very short time finished a very elegant wreath, which he placed upon the head of the first inhabitant he chanced to meet. This man was so pleased with his new acquisition, that he danced and capered for joy, and ran away to seek the rest, who were all struck with astonishment at this new and elegant piece of finery. It was not long before another came to the basket-maker, making signs that he wanted to be ornamented like his companion; and with such pleasure were these chaplets considered by the whole nation that the basket-maker was released from his former drudgery, and continually employed in weaving them. In return for the pleasure which he conferred upon them, the grateful savages brought him every kind of food which their country afforded, built him a



hut and showed him every demonstration of gratitude and kindness. But the rich man, who possessed neither talents to please, nor strength to labour, was condemned to be the basket-maker's servant, and to cut him reeds to supply the continual demand for chaplets.

71.

After they had passed some months in this manner, they were again transported to their own country, by the orders of the magistrate, and brought before him. He looked sternly upon the rich man, and said : «Having now taught you what helpless, contemptible and feeble creature you are, and how inferior to the man you insulted, I shall proceed to make reparation to him for the injury you have inflicted upon him. Did I treat you as you deserve, I should take from you all the riches that you possess, as you wantonly deprived this man of his whole subsistence ; but, hoping that you will become more humane for the future, I sentence you to give half your fortune to this man, whom you endeavoured to ruin». Upon this the basket-maker said, after thanking the magistrate for his goodness : «I, having been bred up in poverty, and accustomed to labour, have no desire to acquire riches ; all that I require of this man is to put me into the same situation I was in before, and to learn more humanity for the future». The rich man could not help being astonished at this generosity ; and having acquired wisdom by his misfortunes, not only treated the basket-maker as a friend, during the rest of his life, but employed his riches in relieving the poor, and benefiting his fellow-creatures.

72.

The story being ended, Tommy said it was very pretty ; but had he been the good basket-maker, he

would have taken the naughty rich man's fortune and kept it. «So would not I», said Harry, «for fear of growing as proud, and wicked, and idle as the other». From this time forward, Mr. Barlow and his two little pupils used constantly to work in their garden every morning; and when they were tired, they went and sat in the summerhouse, where little Harry, who improved every day in reading, used to entertain them with some pleasant story or other, which Tommy always listened to with the greatest pleasure. But, just at this time, little Harry went home to his father for a week, and Tommy and Mr. Barlow were left by themselves. This was an occurrence, which, as we shall presently see, Tommy at first thought very unfortunate; but which in the end proved a very lucky thing for him.

73.

The day after Harry's departure, when they had done work, and had retired to the summer-house, Tommy expected Mr. Barlow would read to him; but, to his great disappointment, found that he was busy and could not. The next day and the day after that the same accident was renewed. At this, Tommy lost all patience, and said to himself: «If I could but read like Harry, I should not need to ask any body to do for me, and then I could divert myself. Why should I not do what another has done? To be sure, little Harry is very clever, but he could not have read if he had not been taught; and, if I am taught, I dare say, I shall learn to read as well as he. Well, as soon as he comes home, I am determined to ask him about it».

74.

The next day little Harry returned, and as soon as

Tommy had an opportunity of being alone with him, «Pray, Harry», says he, «how came you to be able to read»?—«Why, Mr. Barlow taught me my letters, and then spelling; and then, by putting syllables together, I learned to read».—«I should be very much obliged to you,» said Tommy, «if you would show me my letters». «Yes, that I will, very willingly», answered Harry. He then took up a book, and Tommy was so eager and attentive, that at the very first lesson he learned the whole alphabet. He was greatly pleased at this first experiment, and could scarcely forbear running to Mr. Barlow, to let him know the improvement he had made; but he thought he should surprise him more, if he said nothing about the matter till he was able to read a whole story. He therefore applied himself with such diligence, and little Harry, who spared no pains to assist his friend, was so good a master, that in about two months he determined to surprise Mr. Barlow with a display of his talents. Accordingly, one day, when they were all assembled in the summer-house, and the book was given to Harry, Tommy stood up and said, that if Mr. Barlow pleased, he would try to read. «Oh! very willingly», said Mr. Barlow, «but I should as soon expect you to be able to fly as to read». Tommy smiled with a consciousness of his own proficiency, and taking up the book, read pretty fluently the following story.

75.

*Ἡ ἱστορία τῶν δύο κυνῶν.*

The history of the two dogs.

In a part of the world, where there are many strong and wild beasts, a poor man brought up two dogs of

that kind which is most valued for size and courage. As they appeared to possess more than common strength and agility, he thought that he should make an acceptable present to his landlord, who was a rich man living in a great city, by giving him one of them, which was called Gaston, while he brought up the other, named Keeper, to guard his own flocks. — From this time, the manner of living of the two dogs was entirely altered. Gaston was sent into a plentiful kitchen, where he quickly became the favourite of all the servants, who diverted themselves with his little tricks and wanton gambols, and rewarded him with a quantity of broken victuals, by which means he quickly increased in size, and grew sleek and comely. But by this he became so unwieldy and cowardly, that he would run away from a dog only half as big as himself ; but, as he had learned to fawn upon the footmen, and would stand upon his hind legs, when he was ordered, and besides this, would fetch and carry, he was caressed by all the neighbourhood.

76.

Keeper in the mean time, who lived at a cottage in the country, neither fared so well, looked so plump, nor had learned all these pretty little tricks to recommend him: but as his master was too poor to maintain any thing but what was useful, and was obliged to be continually in the air, subject to all kinds of weather, Keeper grew hardy, active and diligent: he was also exposed to continual danger from the wolves, from whom he had received many a severe bite while he was guarding the flocks. These continual combats gave him that degree of intrepidity, that no enemy could make him turn his back. His care and assiduity

so well defended the sheep of his master, that not one had ever been missing since they were placed under his protection. His honesty too was so great, that no temptation could overpower it; and, though he was left alone in the kitchen while the meat was roasting, he never attempted to taste it, but received with thankfulness whatever his master chose to give him.

77.

About this time it happened, that the landlord of the poor man went to examine his estate in the country, and brought Gaston with him to the place of his birth. At his arrival there, he could not help viewing with great contempt the rough, ragged appearance of Keeper, his awkward look, which discovered nothing of the address for which he so much admired Gaston. This opinion, however, was soon altered by means of an accident which happened to him. As he was one day walking in a thick wood, with no other company than the two dogs, a hungry wolf, with eyes that sparkled like fire, bristling hair, and a horrid snarl, rushed out of a thicket, and seemed ready to devour him. The unfortunate man gave himself over for lost, especially when he saw that his faithful Gaston, instead of coming to his assistance, ran away, with his tail between his legs, howling with fear.

78.

But in this moment of despair, the undaunted Keeper, who had followed him humbly and unobserved, at a distance, flew to his assistance, and attacked the wolf with so much courage and skill, that he was compelled to exert all his strength in his own defence. The battle was long and bloody; but, in the end, Keeper laid the wolf dead at his feet though not without

receiving several severe wounds himself, and presenting a bloody and mangled spectacle to the eyes of his master, who came up at that instant. The gentleman was filled with joy for his escape, and gratitude to his valiant deliverer ; and learned by his own experience, that appearances are not always to be trusted, and that great virtues and good dispositions may sometimes be found in cottages, while they are totally wanting among the great. — «What do you say to the story you have been reading, Tommy ? Would you rather have owned the genteel dog that left his master to be devoured, or the poor, ragged cur, that exposed his own life in his defense ?» — «Indeed, Sir», said Tommy, «I would rather have had Keeper ; but, then I would have fed him, till he had looked as well as Gaston.» — «But then perhaps he would have grown idle, and fat, and cowardly, like the other», said Mr. Barlow : «but let us read to the end of the story.» — Tommy then went on thus :—

79.

The landlord was so pleased with the noble behaviour of Keeper, that he desired the poor man to make him a present of the dog ; which, though with some reluctance, he complied with. Keeper was therefore taken to the city, where he was caressed and fed by every body, while the disgraced Gaston was left at the cottage, with strict injunctions to hang him up, as a worthless, unprofitable cur. As soon as the landlord had departed, the poor man was going to execute his commission ; but considering the noble size and comely look of the dog, he was moved with pity for the poor animal, and determined to spare his life, and see

Μέθοδος τῆς Ἀγγλικῆς γλώσσης

11

whether a different treatment might not produce different manners.

From this day Gaston was in every respect treated, as his brother Keeper had been before. He was fed but scantily ; and from this spare diet, soon grew more active and fond of exercise. The first shower he was in, he ran away as he had been accustomed to do, and sneaked to the fireside. But, the farmer's wife drove him out of doors, and compelled him to bear the rigour of the weather. In consequence of this, he daily became more vigorous and hardy, and, in a few months, regarded cold and rain no more, than if he had been brought up in the country.

80.

Changed as he already was, in many respects, for the better, he still retained an insurmountable dread of wild beasts, till one day, as he was wandering alone through a wood, he was attacked by a large and fierce wolf, who, jumping out of a thicket, seized him by the neck with fury. Gaston would fain have run, but his enemy was too swift and violent to suffer him to escape. Necessity makes even cowards brave. Gaston, being thus stopped in his retreat, turned upon his enemy, and, very luckily seizing him by the throat, strangled him in an instant. His master then coming up, and being witness of his exploit, praised him, and stroked him with a degree of fondness he had never done before. Animated by this victory, and by the approbation of his master, Gaston, from that time, became as brave as he had before been pusillanimous ; and there was very soon no dog in the country which was so great a terror to beasts of prey. — In the mean time, Keeper, instead of hunting wild



beasts, or looking after sheep, did nothing but eat and sleep, which he was permitted to do from a remembrance of his past services. As all qualities both of mind and body are lost, if not continually exercised, he soon ceased to be that hardy, courageous animal, he was before, and acquired all the faults which are the consequences of idleness and gluttony.

81.

About this time, the landlord went again into the country, and, taking his dog with him, was willing that he should exercise his power once more against his ancient enemies the wolves. The country-people had quickly found one in a neighbouring wood, and the gentleman went thither with his dog, expecting to see him behave, as he had done the year before. But how great was his surprise, when, at the first onset, he saw his beloved Keeper run away with every mark of timidity! At this moment, another dog sprang forward, who seized the wolf with greatest intrepidity, and, after a bloody contest, left him dead upon the ground. The landlord could not help lamenting the cowardice of his favourite, and admiring the noble spirit of the other dog, whom, to his greatest surprise he found to be the same Gaston that he had disgraced the year before. I now see, said he to the farmer, that it is in vain to expect courage in those who live a life of indolence and repose, and that constant exercise and proper discipline are only able to change contemptible characters into good ones.

«Indeed,» said Mr. Barlow, when the story was ended,

«I am sincerely glad to find that Tommy has learned to read. He will now depend upon nobody, but be able to divert himself whenever he pleases».

---

# ΠΑΡΑΡΤΗΜΑ

## I. — ΣΥΛΛΟΓΗ ΦΡΑΣΕΩΝ ΣΥΝΗΘΕΣΤΑΤΩΝ ΕΝ Τῃ ΟΜΙΛΙΑ

### 1.

Tell me if you please.	Εἶπατέ μοι, παρακαλῶ.
Give me if you please.	Δότε μοι, παρακαλῶ.
Have the kindness to tell me.	Λάβετε τὴν καλωσύνην νὰ μοι εἴ- πητε.
Do me this favour.	Κάμετέ μου ταύτην τὴν χάριν.
I have a favour to ask you.	"Ἐχω νὰ σᾶς ζητήσω μίαν χάριν.
I beg you.	Σᾶς παρακαλῶ.
You will oblige us very much.	Θὰ μᾶς ὑποχρεώσητε μεγάλως.
I offer it you willingly.	Σᾶς τὸ προσφέρω εὐχαρίστως.
You have no need to ask.	Δὲν ἔχετε ἀνάγκην νὰ ζητήσητε.
Pray do not disturb yourself.	Παρακαλῶ μὴ ἀνησυχῆτε.
Pray let me know it.	Σᾶς παρακαλῶ νὰ μοι τὸ γνωρίσητε.

### 2.

I thank you.	Σᾶς εὐχαριστῶ.
I will do it with pleasure.	Θὰ τὸ κάμω εὐχαρίστως.
Thank you.	Εὐχαριστῶ.
A thousand thanks !	Εὐχαριστῶ πολὺ.
Very much obliged.	Εἶμι λίαν ὑπόχρεως.
I have the honour of thanking you.	Λαμβάνω τὴν τιμὴν νὰ σᾶς εὐχα- ριστήσω.
With all my heart.	Ἐξ ὅλης καρδίας.
I am quite at your service.	Εἶμι ὅλως ὑμέτερος.
You are very kind.	Εἶσθε πολὺ καλός.

You are very obliging.	Εἶσθε πολὺ ὑποχρεωτικός.
My compliments to the gentleman.	Τοὺς σεβασμούς μου εἰς τὸν Κύριον.
My regards to Miss.	Τὰς προσρήσεις μου εἰς τὴν Δεσπο- νίδα.
Lead the way.	Περάσατε ἔμπρός.
I will follow you.	Θὰ σᾶς ἀκολουθήσω.
You are welcome.	Καλῶς ἦλθατε.

3.

So be it !	*Ἐστω !
Be it so !	*Ἐστω !
With all my heart.	Λίαν εὐχαρίστως.
I consent to it.	Συμφωνῶ.
Never mind that.	Δὲν πειράζει.
Willingly.	Εὐχαρίστως.
Why not ?	Διατί ὄχι ;
With much pleasure.	Λίαν εὐχαρίστως.
With all my heart.	Ὅλοψύχως.
I am at your service.	Εἶμαι εἰς τὴν διάθεσίν σας.
Reckon on me.	Βασίσθητε εἰς ἐμέ.
I will do nothing.	Δὲν θὰ κάμω τίποτε.
That cannot be.	Τοῦτο εἶναι ἀδύνατον.
This is not a favourable moment.	Δὲν εἶναι κατάλληλος στιγμή.
I am very sorry but I cannot do it.	Λυποῦμαι πολὺ, ἀλλὰ δὲν δύναμαι νὰ τὸ κάμω.
That does not concern us.	Τοῦτο δὲν ἀφορᾷ ἡμᾶς.
Pardon me.	Συγχωρήσατέ με.
Excuse us.	Συγχωρήσατέ μας.
Do not be angry.	Μὴ ὀργίζεσθε.
Not at present.	*Ὅχι ἐπὶ τοῦ παρόντος.

4.

It is true.	Εἶναι ἀληθές.
Is it true ?	Εἶναι ἀληθές ;

It is but too true.  
That is true.  
In reality.  
Yes, indeed.  
Who doubts it ?  
I believe so.  
I believe not.  
I say it is.  
I say it is not.  
You may believe me.  
You are mistaken.  
I assure you that it is so.  
I am wrong.  
Yes, really !  
On my life !  
Yes, I swear it !  
On my honour !  
My word of honour !  
Is that possible ?  
You jest.  
It is incomprehensible.  
That is inconceivable.  
You have guessed it.

Εἶναι ἀληθέστατον.  
Τοῦτο εἶναι ἀληθές.  
Τῷ ὄντι, πράγματι.  
Ναί, πράγματι.  
Τίς ἀμφιβάλλει ;  
Νομίζω ναί.  
Νομίζω ὄχι.  
Λέγω ναί.  
Λέγω ὄχι.  
Δύνασθε νὰ μὲ πιστεύσητε.  
Ἄπατᾶσθε.  
Σᾶς βεβαιῶ ὅτι ἔχει οὕτως.  
Ἔχω ἄδικον.  
Ναί, πράγματι.  
Εἰς τὴν ζωὴν μου !  
Ναί, ὀρκίζομαι.  
Εἰς τὴν τιμὴν μου !  
Λόγον τιμῆς !  
Εἶναι δυνατόν ;  
Ἄστειεύεσθε.  
Εἶναι ἀκατανόητον.  
Τοῦτο εἶναι ἀπίστευτον.  
Τὸ ἐμαντεύσατε.

5.

What is to be done ?  
What do you say ?  
What is your pleasure ?  
Of what are you speaking ?  
What do you want ?  
What do you wish to say ?  
What do you advise us to do ?  
What do you think of it ?  
What does it appear to you ?  
Let me do it.  
What is your opinion ?

Τί πρέπει νὰ κάμω ;  
Τί λέγετε ;  
Τί ἀγαπᾶτε ;  
Περὶ τίνος ὁμιλεῖτε ;  
Τί ἐπιθυμεῖτε ;  
Τί θέλετε νὰ εἶπητε ;  
Τί μᾶς συμβουλεύετε νὰ κάμωμεν ;  
Τί φρονεῖτε περὶ αὐτοῦ ;  
Πῶς σᾶς φαίνεται ;  
Ἀφήσατέ με νὰ τὸ κάμω.  
Τίς εἶναι ἡ γνώμη σας ;

I should prefer.  
Wait a little.  
It is the same thing.

Θὰ ἐπροτίμων.  
Περιμένετε ὀλίγον.  
Εἶναι τὸ ἴδιον.

6.

Come up stairs.  
Go down stairs.  
Come in.  
Advance. Come nearer.  
Pass this way.  
Pass that way.  
Come this way.  
Go that way.  
Go away.  
Wait a little.  
Stop !  
Go on strait.  
Remain here.  
Let me pass.  
Make room.  
Do not go so quickly.  
Do not run so much.  
For what are you looking ?  
What have you lost ?  
Leave that.  
Why ?  
Because.  
Open the door.  
Shut the window.  
That is not bad.

Ἀναβῆτε.  
Καταβῆτε.  
Εἰσέλθετε.  
Προχωρήσατε. Πλησιάσατε.  
Περάσατε ἀπ' ἐδῶ.  
Περάσατε ἀπ' ἐκεῖ.  
Ἔλθετε ἀπ' ἐδῶ.  
Πηγαίνετε ἀπ' ἐκεῖ.  
Φύγετε.  
Περιμένετε ὀλίγον.  
Σταθῆτε !  
Πηγαίνετε κατ' εὐθείαν.  
Μείνατε ἐδῶ.  
Ἀφήσατέ με νὰ περάσω.  
Κάμετε θέσιν.  
Μὴ βιάζεσθε τόσο.  
Μὴ τρέχετε τόσο.  
Τί ζητεῖτε ;  
Τί ἐχάσατε ;  
Ἀφήσατέ το.  
Διατί ;  
Διότι.  
Ἀνοίξατε τὴν θύραν.  
Κλείσατε τὸ παράθυρον.  
Δὲν εἶναι ἄσχημον.

7.

To whom do you speak ?  
Do you speak to me ?  
Of what do you speak ?  
Do you speak French ?

Πρὸς ποῖον ὁμιλεῖτε ;  
Ὅμιλεῖτε πρὸς ἐμέ ;  
Περὶ τίνος ὁμιλεῖτε ;  
Ὅμιλεῖτε Γαλλικὰ ;

I speak it a little.	Τὰ ὀμιλῶ ὀλίγον.
I have said nothing.	Δὲν εἶπον τίποτε.
What does she say ?	Τί λέγει ;
I do not believe it.	Δὲν τὸ πιστεύω.
Who has told it you ?	Τίς σᾶς τὸ εἶπε ;
Do not speak to me of it.	Μὴ μοι ὀμιλῆτε περὶ αὐτοῦ.
All the world says so.	Ὅλος ὁ κόσμος τὸ λέγει.
Have you said that ?	Εἶπετε αὐτό ;
No, I have not said it.	Ὅχι, δὲν τὸ εἶπον.
What are you doing ?	Τί κάμνετε ;
What have you done ?	Τί ἐκάματε ;
I have done nothing.	Δὲν ἔκμα τίποτε.
What is the matter with you ?	Τί ἔχετε ;
Answer me.	Ἀποχρίθητέ μοι.
What do you demand ?	Τί ζητεῖτε ;
Have you understood me ?	Μ' ἐνοήσατε ;

8.

It is very beautiful.	Εἶναι λαμπρόν.
Wonderful !	Θαυμάσια !
It is really delicious.	Εἶναι πράγματι ἐξάισιον.
That astonishes me.	Τοῦτο μὲ ἐκπλήττει.
What joy !	Ποία γὰρ !
What pleasure !	Ποία ἡδονή !
What a fortunate moment !	Τί εὐτυχῆς στιγμή !
How happy I am !	Πόσον εὐτυχῆς εἶμαι !
I am delighted at it.	Εἶμαι γοητευμένος.
I am enchanted with it.	Εἶμαι καταγοητευμένος.
That fills me with joy.	Τοῦτο μὲ πληροῖ χαρᾶς.
I am annoyed.	Λυποῦμαι.
That gives us much pleasure.	Τοῦτο μᾶς εὐχαριστεῖ πολὺ.
That grieves me much.	Τοῦτο μὲ λυπεῖ πολὺ.

9.

All is lost.	Τὸ πᾶν ἀπωλέσθη.
Let us not lose courage.	Μὴ χάνωμεν τὸ θάρρος.



Courage ! Take courage !  
 Console yourself.  
 It is a pity.  
 I do not know it.  
 Do you know it ?  
 Do you know that ?  
 Every one knows it.  
 No one knows it.  
 Is there any news ?  
 Who has said that ?  
 How are you ?  
 How do you feel ?  
 I am wonderfully well.  
 I am tolerably well.  
 I have the tooth-ache.  
 She has a head-ache.  
 I have a cold.  
 You are very ill.  
 I am getting better.  
 I have a terrible cold.  
 Please God !  
 Oh ! what a shame !  
 Help !  
 Take care !  
 Take care of your head !  
 Stop !  
 Who goes there ?

Θάρρος !  
 Παρηγορήθητε.  
 Κρῖμα !  
 Δὲν τὸ ἤξεύρω.  
 Τὸ ἤξεύρετε ;  
 ἤξεύρετε τοῦτο ;  
 Ὅλοι τὸ ἤξεύρουν.  
 Οὐδεὶς τὸ ἤξεύρει.  
 Τί νέα ;  
 Ποῖος εἶπε τοῦτο ;  
 Πῶς εἴσθε ;  
 Πῶς ἔχει ἡ ὑγεία σας ;  
 Εἶμαι θαυμάσια.  
 Εἶμαι ἀρκετὰ καλά.  
 Ἔχω ὀδονταλγίαν.  
 Ἔχει κεφαλαλγίαν.  
 Εἶμαι κρυωμένος.  
 Εἴσθε πολὺ ἀσθενής.  
 Καλλιτερεύω.  
 Ἔχω τρομερὸν κρυολόγημα.  
 Εἶθε, ὁ Θεὸς νὰ δώσῃ !  
 ὦ ! ἐντροπή !  
 Βοήθεια !  
 Προσοχή !  
 Προσεξίτε τὴν κεφαλὴν σας !  
 Σταθῆτε.  
 Τίς εἶ ;

## 10.

Just tell me.  
 Just imagine.  
 I am finished some time.  
 I tell you beforehand.  
 He is beginning to feel better.  
 It is one of my friends.  
 What is the matter, dear ?

Εἶπατέ μοι.  
 Φαντάσου.  
 Ἐτελείωσα ἀπὸ πολλοῦ.  
 Σᾶς λέγω ἐκ τῶν προτέρων.  
 Ἀρχίζει νὰ καλλιτερεύῃ.  
 Εἶναι εἰς τῶν φίλων μου.  
 Τί ἔχετε, φίλτατε ;

That is striking.	Τοῦτο εἶναι καταφρηνές.
I do very well here.	Μοί ἄρесеσι ἐδῶ.
He cannot help laughing.	Δὲν δύναται νὰ κρατήσῃ τὸν γέλωτα.
He began to laugh.	Ἦρχισε νὰ γελᾷ.
That must not be questioned.	Τοῦτο ἐννοεῖται.
Do not disturb yourself, I beg.	Μὴ ἀνησυχῆτε, παρακαλῶ.
When will you come and see me ?	Πότε θὰ ἔλθητε νὰ μεῖ ἴδητε ;
I will come and see you to-morrow.	Θὰ ἔλθω νὰ σᾶς ἴδω αὔριον.
I will come and fetch you.	Θὰ ἔλθω νὰ σᾶς πάρω.

11.

Salute him from me.	Χαιρετίσατέ τον ἐκ μέρους μου.
Do not seem to know anything about it.	Μὴ κάμῃς ὅτι δὲν ἤξεύρεις τίποτε.
Lock the door.	Κλειδώσατε τὴν θύραν.
He is studying medicine.	Σπουδάζει τὴν ἰατρικὴν.
He is a doctor of theology.	Εἶναι διδάκτωρ τῆς θεολογίας.
At the halfway.	Ἐν τῷ μέσῳ τῆς ὁδοῦ.
My part is taken.	Ἐλαβον τὴν ἀπόφασίν μου.
From time immemorial.	Πρὸ ἀμνημονευτῶν χρόνων.
Since the world was created.	Ἀπὸ κτίσεως κόσμου.
No sooner said than done.	Ἄμ' ἔπος, ἄμ' ἔργον.
May I believe my eyes ?	Νὰ πιστεύσω τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς μου ;

II. ΕΥΚΟΛΟΙ ΔΙΑΛΟΓΟΙ

I. Φαγητὸν καὶ ποτόν.

Are you hungry ?	Πεινᾶτε ;
I have a good appetite.	Ἐχω καλὴν ὄρεξιν.
I am very hungry.	Πεινῶ πολὺ.
Eat something.	Φάγετε κάτι τι.
What will you eat ?	Τί θὰ φάγητε ;

What do you wish to eat ?	Τί θέλετε νὰ φάγητε ;
You do not eat.	Δὲν τρώγετε.
I beg your pardon, I eat very heartily.	Ζητῶ συγγνώμην, τρώγω κάλλιστα.
I have eaten very heartily.	*Εφαγον κάλλιστα.
I have dined with a good appetite.	*Εγευμάτισα μὲ καλὴν ὄρεξιν.
Eat another piece.	Φάγετε ἓν τεμάχιον ἀκόμη.
I can eat no more.	Δὲν δύναμαι νὰ φάγω περισσότερον.
Are you thirsty ?	Διψᾶτε ;
Are you not thirsty ?	Δὲν διψᾶτε ;
I am very thirsty.	Διψῶ πολὺ.
Let us drink.	*Ἄς πῖωμεν.
Give me something to drink.	Δότε μοι κάτι νὰ πῖω.
Will you drink a glass of wine?	Θέλετε νὰ πῖητε ἓν ποτῆριον οἴνου ;
Drink a glass of beer.	Πῖετε ἓν ποτῆριον ζύθου.
Drink another glass of wine.	Πῖετε ἀκόμη ἓν ποτῆριον οἴνου.
Sir, I drink to your health.	Κύριε, πῖνω εἰς ὑγίαν σας.

## 2. Περίπατος.

Where are you going ?	Ποῦ ὑπάγετε ;
I am going home.	*Υπάγω εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν μου.
I was going to your house.	*Ἐπήγαινα εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν σας.
Where do you come from ?	Πόθεν ἔρχεσθε ;
I come from my brother's.	*Ἐρχομαι ἐκ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ μου.
I come from church.	*Ἐρχομαι ἐκ τῆς ἐκκλησίας.
Will you go with me ?	Θέλετε νὰ ἔλθητε μαζί μου ;
Whither do you wish to go ?	Ποῦ θέλετε νὰ ὑπάγητε ;
We will go for a walk.	Θὰ ὑπάγωμεν εἰς περίπατον.
Which way shall we take ?	*Ἀπὸ ποῦ θὰ ὑπάγωμεν ;
Any way you like.	*Ἀπ' ὅπου ἀγαπᾶτε.
Let us go into the park.	Πηγαίνωμεν εἰς τὸ ἄλσος.
Let us take your friend on our way.	*Ἄς πάρωμεν τὸν φίλον μας διερχόμενοι.
As you please.	*Ὅπως ἀγαπᾶτε.
Is Mr. B. at home ?	*Ὁ Κύριος Β. εἶναι εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν ;

He is gone out.	Ἐξῆλθε.
He is not at home.	Δὲν εἶναι ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ.
Can you tell us where he is gone ?	Δύνασθε νὰ μᾶς εἰπῆτε τοῦ ἐπῆγε;
I cannot tell you precisely.	Δὲν δύναμαι νὰ σᾶς εἰπῶ ἀκριβῶς.
I think he is gone to see his sister.	Νομίζω ὅτι ἐπῆγε νὰ ἴδῃ τὴν ἀδελφὴν του.
Do you know when he will come back ?	Ἐξεύρετε πότε θὰ ἐπιστρέψῃ ;
No, he said nothing of it when he went out.	Ὅχι, δὲν εἶπε τίποτε περὶ τούτου ἐξερχόμενος.
Then we must go without him.	Τότε θὰ ὑπάγωμεν χωρὶς αὐτόν.

### 3. Ἑρωτήσεις καὶ ἀπαντήσεις.

Come nearer, I have something to tell you.	Πλησιάσατε, ἔχω κάτι νὰ σᾶς εἰπῶ.
I have a word to say to you.	Ἔχω μίαν λέξιν νὰ σᾶς εἰπῶ.
Listen to me.	Ἀκούσατέ με.
I want to speak to you.	Θέλω νὰ σᾶς ὁμιλήσω.
I am speaking to you.	Πρὸς ὑμᾶς ὁμιλῶ.
I am not speaking to you.	Δὲν ὁμιλῶ πρὸς ὑμᾶς.
What do you say ?	Τί λέγετε ;
What did you say ?	Τί εἶπετε ;
I say nothing.	Δὲν λέγω τίποτε.
Do you hear ?	Ἀκούετε ;
Do you hear what I say ?	Ἀκούετε ὅ,τι λέγω ;
Do you understand me ?	Μ' ἐννοεῖτε ;
Will you be so kind as to repeat . . . ?	Λαμβάνετε τὴν καλωσύνην νὰ ἐπαναλάβητε.....;
I understand you well.	Σᾶς ἐννοῶ καλῶς.
Why do you not answer me ?	Διατί δὲν μοὶ ἀπαντᾶτε ;
Do you not speak French ?	Δὲν ὁμιλεῖτε Γαλλιστί ;
Very little, Sir.	Πολὺ ὀλίγον, κύριε.
I understand it a little, but I do not speak it.	Τὰ ἐννοῶ ὀλίγον, ἀλλὰ δὲν τὰ ὁμιλῶ.
Speak louder.	Ὅμιλεῖτε δυνατώτερον !

Do not speak so loud.  
Do not make so much noise.  
Hold your tongue.  
Did you not tell me, that....?  
Who told you that?  
They have told me so.  
Somebody has told it me.  
How do you call that?  
That is called . . .  
What do you wish?  
Do you know Mr. G.?  
I know him by sight.  
I know him by name.

Μὴ ὀμιλῆτε τόσοσ δυνατά.  
Μὴ κάμνετε τόσοσ θόρυβον.  
Σιωπήσατε.  
Δὲν μοὶ εἶπετε ὅτι....  
Τίς σᾶς τὸ εἶπε;  
Οὕτω μοὶ εἶπον.  
Κᾶποιοσ μοὶ τὸ εἶπε.  
Πῶσ καλεῖτε τοῦτο;  
Τοῦτο καλεῖται....  
Τί ἐπιθυμεῖτε;  
Γνωρίζετε τὸν Κύριον Γ.;  
Τὸν γνωρίζω ἐξ ὄψεωσ.  
Τὸν γνωρίζω ἐξ ὀνόματοσ.

#### 4. Ἡ ἡλικία.

How old are you?  
How old is your brother?  
I am twelve years old.  
I am ten years and six months old.  
Next month I shall be sixteen years old.  
You do not look so old.  
You look older.  
I thought you were older.  
I did not think you were so old.  
How old may your uncle be?  
He is about sixty years old.  
He is more than fifty years old.  
He is a man of fifty years and upwards.  
He is above eighty.  
Is he so old as that?  
He begins to grow old.

Πόσων ἐτῶν εἶσθε;  
Πόσων ἐτῶν εἶναι ὁ ἀδελφός σας;  
Εἶμαι δώδεκα ἐτῶν.  
Εἶμαι δέκα ἐτῶν καὶ ἡμίσεωσ.  
Ὅλ᾽ ἦμαι δέκα ἐξ ἐτῶν τὸν προσεχῆ μῆνα.  
Δὲν φαίνεσθε τόσοσ ἡλικιωμένος.  
Φαίνεσθε μεγαλειτεροσ.  
Σᾶσ ἐνόμιζον μεγαλειτερον.  
Δὲν σᾶσ ἐνόμιζον τόσοσ ἡλικιωμένον.  
Ποῖασ ἡλικίας νὰ ἦναι ὁ θεῖός σας;  
Εἶναι περίπου ἐξήχοντα ἐτῶν.  
Εἶναι πλέον τῶν πεντήχοντα ἐτῶν.  
Εἶναι ἀνὴρ πεντήχοντα καὶ πλέον ἐτῶν.  
Εἶναι πλέον τῶν ὀγδοήχοντα ἐτῶν.  
Εἶναι τόσοσ ἡλικιωμένος;  
Ἄρχίζει νὰ γηράσκη.

## δ. Ἡ ὥρα.

What o'clock is it?	Τί ὥρα εἶναι ;
Pray, tell me what time it is.	Εἴπατέ μοι, παρακαλῶ, τί ὥρα εἶναι.
It is one o'clock.	Εἶναι μία ἡ ὥρα.
It is past one.	Εἶναι μία περασμένη.
It has struck one.	Ἐσήμανε μίαν.
It is a quarter past one.	Εἶναι μία καὶ τέταρτον.
It is half past one.	Εἶναι μία καὶ ἡμίσεια.
It wants ten minutes to two.	Εἶναι δύο παρὰ δέκα.
It is not yet two o'clock.	Δὲν εἶναι δύο ἀκόμη.
It is only twelve o'clock.	Εἶναι μεσημβρία.
It is almost three o'clock.	Πλησιάζουν τρεῖς.
It is on the stroke of three.	Θὰ σηµάνουν τρεῖς.
It is ten minutes past three.	Εἶναι τρεῖς καὶ δέκα.
It is not late.	Δὲν εἶναι ἀργά.
It is later than I thought.	Εἶναι ἀργότερον παρ' ὅσον ἐνόμιζον.
I did not think it was so late.	Δὲν ἐπίστευον ὅτι ἦτο τόσο ἀργά.

## 6. Ὁ καιρός.

What kind of weather is it?	Τί καιρός εἶναι ;
It is bad weather.	Εἶναι κακὸς καιρός.
It is fine weather.	Εἶναι ὠραῖος καιρός.
We are going to have a fine day.	Θὰ ἔχωμεν ὠραίαν ἡμέραν.
It is dewy.	Εἶναι δρόσος.
It is foggy.	Εἶναι ὁμίχλη.
It is rainy weather.	Εἶναι βροχερὸς καιρός.
The sky becomes very cloudy.	Ὁ οὐρανὸς συννεφιάζει.
The weather is clearing up again.	Ὁ καιρὸς διορθώνεται.
It is very mild.	Εἶναι γλυκὺς καιρός.
It is cold.	Εἶναι ψυχός.
It is excessively cold.	Εἶναι ὑπερβολικὸν ψυχός.
It is raw weather.	Εἶναι ψυχρὸς καὶ ὑγρὸς καιρός.

It rains.	Βρέχει.
It has been raining.	*Έβρεξε.
It is going to rain.	Θά βρέξῃ.
There are some drops of rain falling.	Πίπτουσι ψεκάδες βροχῆς.
It hails.	Πίπτει χάλαξα.
It snows ; it is snowing.	Χιονίζει.
It has been snowing.	*Έχιόνισε.
It freezes.	Εἶναι παγωνιά.
It has frozen.	*Επάγωσε.
It is very windy.	Εἶναι πολὺς ἄνεμος.
It lightens.	*Αστράπτει.
It has lightened all night.	*Ηστραπτεν ὅλην τὴν νύκτα
It thunders.	Βροντᾷ.
The thunderbolt has fallen.	*Ο κεραυνὸς ἔπεσε.
We shall have a thunderstorm.	Θά ἔχωμεν καταιγίδα.
The sky begins to clear up.	*Ο οὐρανὸς ἀρχίζει νὰ καθαρίζῃ.
The weather is very unsettled.	*Ο καιρὸς εἶναι πολὺ εὐμετάβλητος.
It is very dusty.	Εἶναι πολλὴ σκόνη.
It is day-light.	*Εξημερώνει.
It is night.	*Ενύκτωσε.
It is moon-light.	Εἶναι σεληνόφως.
Do you think it will be fine weather ?	Πιστεύετε ὅτι θά κάμῃ καλὸν καιρὸν;
I am afraid it will rain.	Φοβοῦμαι ὅτι θά βρέξῃ.

### 7. Χαιρετισμοί.

Good morning, Sir.	Καλημέρα, κύριε.
How do you do ?	Πῶς εἴσθε ;
Very well, and you ?	Πολὺ καλά, καὶ σεῖς ;
I am perfectly well.	Εἶμαι ἐντελῶς καλά.
I am very happy to see you in good health.	Εἶμαι λίαν εὐτυχῆς βλέπων ὑμᾶς καλῶς ἔχοντα.

### 8. Ἡ ἐπίσκεψις.

There is a knock.	Κτυποῦν εἰς τὴν θύραν.
Somebody knocks.	Κάποιος κτυπᾷ.



Go and see who it is.  
 Go and open the door.  
 It is Mrs. B.  
 I wish you a good morning.  
 I am very happy to see you.  
 Pray sit down.  
 Give a chair to the lady.  
 Will you stay and take some  
 dinner with us ?  
 I cannot stay.  
 I only came in to see how you  
 are.  
 I am obliged to go.  
 You are in a great hurry.  
 Why are you in such a hurry ?  
 I have a great many things to  
 do.  
 Surely you can stay a little  
 longer.  
 I will stay longer another time.  
 I thank you for your visit.  
 I hope to see you soon again.

Πηγαίνετε νὰ ἰδῆτε ποῖος εἶναι.  
 Πηγαίνετε ν' ἀνοίξετε τὴν θύραν.  
 Εἶναι ἡ κυρία Β.  
 Σᾶς εὐχομαι καλὴν ἡμέραν.  
 Χαίρω πολὺ βλέπων ὑμᾶς.  
 Καθῆσατε, παρακαλῶ.  
 Δόσατε ἐν κάθισμα εἰς τὴν κυρίαν.  
 Θέλετε νὰ μείνετε νὰ γευματίσητε  
 μεθ' ἡμῶν ;  
 Δὲν δύναμαι νὰ μείνω.  
 Εἰσῆλθον μόνον διὰ νὰ ἶδω πῶς  
 εἴσθε.  
 Πρέπει νὰ ὑπάγω.  
 Εἴσθε πολὺ βιαστική.  
 Διὰ τί εἴσθε τόσο βιαστική ;  
 Ἔχω πολλὰ πράγματα νὰ κάμω.  
 Βεβαίως δύνασθε νὰ μείνητε ὀλίγον  
 ἀκόμη.  
 Θὰ μείνω περισσότερο ἄλλην φοράν.  
 Σᾶς εὐχαριστῶ διὰ τὴν ἐπίσκεψίν  
 σας.  
 Ἐλπίζω νὰ σᾶς ἐπανίδω ταχέως.

## 9. Πρόγευμα.

Have you breakfasted ?  
 Not yet.  
 You will breakfast with us.  
 Breakfast is ready.  
 Do you drink tea or coffee ?  
 I prefer coffee.  
 How do you like the coffee ?  
 Is the coffee strong enough ?  
 It is excellent.  
 Is there enough sugar in it ?

Ἐπρογευματίσατε ;  
 Ὁχι ἀκόμη.  
 Θὰ προγευματίσητε μεθ' ἡμῶν.  
 Τὸ πρόγευμα εἶναι ἑτοιμον.  
 Πίνετε τέιον ἢ καφέ ;  
 Προτιμῶ τὸν καφέ.  
 Πῶς εὐρίσκετε τὸν καφέ ;  
 Ὁ καφὲς εἶναι ἀρκετὰ βαρὺς ;  
 Εἶναι ἐξαιρετος.  
 Ἔχει ἀρκετὴν ζάχαριν ;

Μέθοδος τῆς Ἀγγλικῆς γλώσσης

If there is not, do not make any ceremonies.	Ἐὰν δὲν ἔχη ἀρκετήν, μὴ ἐντρέψασθε.
Do as if you were at home.	Κάμνετε ὡς νὰ ἦσθε εἰς τὸ σπῆτί σας.

### 10. Πρὸ τοῦ γεύματος.

At what time do we dine to-day?	Κατὰ ποίαν ὥραν θὰ γευματίσωμεν σήμερον ;
We shall dine at two o'clock.	Θὰ γευματίσωμεν εἰς τὰς δύο.
We shall not dine before three o'clock.	Δὲν θὰ γευματίσωμεν πρὸ τῶν τριῶν.
Shall we have anybody at dinner to-day?	Θὰ ἔχωμέν τινα εἰς τὸ γεῦμα σήμερον ;
Do you expect company?	Περιμένετε συντροφίαν ;
I expect Mr. B.	Περιμένω τὸν Κύριον Β.
Mr. D. has promised to come if the weather permit it.	Ὁ Κύριος Δ. ὑπεσχέθη νὰ ἔλθῃ, εἰάν ὁ καιρὸς τὸ ἐπιτρέψῃ.
Have you given orders for dinner?	Ἐδώσατε διαταγὰς διὰ τὸ γεῦμα ;
What have you ordered for dinner?	Τί διετάξατε διὰ τὸ γεῦμα ;
Have you sent for fish?	Ἐστείλατε ν' ἀγοράσητε ἰχθῦς ;
I could not get any fish.	Δὲν ἤδυνήθην νὰ εὔρω ἰχθῦς.
I fear we shall have a very indifferent dinner.	Φοβοῦμαι ὅτι θὰ ἔχωμεν πολὺ κακὸν γεῦμα.
We must do as we can.	Πρέπει νὰ κάμωμεν ὅπως ἡμποροῦμεν.

### 11. Γεῦμα.

What shall I help you to?	Τί νὰ σᾶς προσφέρω ;
Will you take a little soup?	Θέλετε ὀλίγην σοῦπαν ;
No, thank you, I will trouble you for a little beef.	Ὅχι, σᾶς εὐχαριστῶ, νὰ σᾶς ζητήσω ὀλίγον βωδινόν.
It looks so very nice.	Φαίνεται λίαν ἐξαίρετον.
Which piece do you like best?	Ποῖον τεμάχιον προτιμᾶτε ;

I hope this piece is to your liking.

Gentlemen, you have dishes near you.

Help yourselves.

Take without ceremony what you like best.

Would you take a little of these roast meat?

Do you like some fat?

Give me some lean, if you please.

How do you like the roast meat?

It is excellent.

What will you take with your meat?

May I help you to some vegetables?

Will you take peas or cauliflower?

It is quite indifferent to me.

I shall send you a piece of this fowl.

No, thank you, I can eat no more.

You are a poor eater.

You eat nothing.

I beg your pardon, I do honour to your dinner.

Ἐλπίζω ὅτι τὸ τεμάχιον τοῦτο εἶναι τῆς ἀρεσκείας σας.

Κύριοι, ἔχετε πιάτα πλησίον σας.

Σερβιρισθῆτε.

Λάβετε χωρὶς ἐθιμοτυπίαν ὅ,τι ἀγαπᾶτε.

Ἀγαπᾶτε ὀλίγον ἐκ τοῦ ψητοῦ τούτου;

Ἀγαπᾶτε τὸ παχύ;

Δότατέ μου ψαχνόν, παρακαλῶ.

Πῶς εὐρίσκετε τὸ ψητόν;

Εἶναι ἐξαιρέτον.

Τί θέλετε μὲ τὸ κρέας σας;

Νὰ σᾶς προσφέρω λαχανικά;

Θέλετε πιζέλια ἢ κουνουπίδι;

Μοῦ εἶναι ἐντελῶς ἀδιάφορον.

Θὰ σᾶς δώσω ἐν τεμάχιον ἐκ τοῦ ὀρνιθίου τούτου.

Ὅχι, σᾶς εὐχαριστῶ, δὲν ἠμπορῶ νὰ φάγω περισσότερον.

Εἶμαι ὀλιγοφάγος.

Δὲν τρώγετε τίποτε.

Σᾶς ζητῶ συγγνώμην, τιμῶ τὸ γεῦμά σας.

## 12. Τεῖον.

Have you brought the tea-things?

Every thing is on the table.

Does the water boil?

Tea is ready.

Ἐφέρατε πᾶν ὅ,τι χρειάζεται διὰ τὸ τεῖον;

Τὰ πάντα εἶναι ἐπὶ τῆς τραπέζης.

Τὸ ὕδωρ βράζει;

Τὸ τεῖον εἶναι ἕτοιμον.

They are waiting for you.	Σᾶς περιμένουν.
Here I am.	Ἴδού ἐγώ.
We have not cups enough.	Δὲν ἔχομεν ἄρκετὰ κύπελλα.
We want two more cups and saucers.	Μᾶς λείπουν δύο κύπελλα ἀκόμη.
Bring another tea-spoon.	Φέρε ἀκόμη ἓν κοχλιάριον.
You have not brought in the sugar-tongs.	Δὲν ἐφέρατε τὴν ζάχαρολαβίδα.
Do you take cream ?	Λαμβάνετε κρέμαν ;
The tea is so strong.	Τὸ τέιον εἶναι πολὺ δυνατὸν.
I shall thank you for a little more milk.	Θὰ σᾶς ζητήσω ἀκόμη ὀλίγον γάλα.
Here are cakes.	Ἴδού πλακούντια.
Do you prefer some bread and butter ?	Προτιμᾶτε ἄρτον καὶ βούτυρον ;
I shall take a slice of bread and butter.	Θὰ λάβω μίαν φέταν ἄρτου καὶ βούτυρον.
Pass the plate this way.	Δόσατε τὸ πινάκιον ἀπ' ἐδῶ.
Ring the bell, if you please.	Κρούσατε τὸν κώδωνα, παρακαλῶ.
Will you kindly ring the bell ?	Εὐαρεστεῖσθε νὰ κρούσητε τὸν κώδωνα ;
We want some more water.	Χρειαζόμεθα ἀκόμη ὀλίγον ὕδωρ.
Bring it as quickly as possible.	Φέρετέ το ὅσον τὸ δυνατὸν ταχύτερον.
Make haste.	Σπεύσατε.
Take the plate with you.	Πάρετε τὸ πιάτον μαζί σας.
Is your tea sweet enough ?	Εἶναι τὸ τέιον σας ἄρκετὰ γλυκὺ ;
Have I put sugar enough in your tea ?	*Ἐβαλα ἄρκετὴν ζάχαριν εἰς τὸ τέιον σας ;
It is excellent.	Εἶναι ἐξαιρετον.
I do not like it quite so sweet.	Δὲν μοῦ ἀρέσει τόσο γλυκὺ.
Your tea is very good.	Τὸ τέιον σας εἶναι πολὺ καλόν.
Where do you buy it ?	Ποῦ τὸ ἀγοράζεσε ;
I buy it at . . .	Τὸ ἀγοράζω εἰς τοῦ.....
Have you already done ?	*Ἐτελειώσατε ἤδη ;
You will take another cup ?	Θέλετε ἀκόμη ἓν κύπελλον ;

You will not refuse me. Δὲν θὰ μὲ ἀποποιηθῆτε.  
 I have already taken three "Ἐλαβον ἤδη τρία κύπελλα, δὲν πίνω  
 cups, and I never drink more. ποτὲ περισσότερον.

### 13. Ὁ περίπατος.

This is a fine day. Ἰδοὺ ὠραία ἡμέρα.  
 I have a mind to take a walk. Ἐπιθυμῶ νὰ υπάγω εἰς περίπατον.  
 Let us take a walk. "Ἀς υπάγωμεν νὰ κάμωμεν ἓνα  
 περίπατον.  
 Willingly. Εὐχαρίστως.  
 Allow me to fetch my stick. Ἐπιτρέψατέ μοι νὰ υπάγω νὰ  
 λάβω τὴν ράβδον μου.  
 I am ready to follow you. Εἶμαι ἕτοιμος νὰ σᾶς ἀκολουθήσω.  
 Where should you like to go? Ποῦ θέλετε νὰ υπάγητε ;  
 Where shall we go wherever you like. Ἐὰ υπάγωμεν ὅπουδῆποτε θέλετε.  
 Let us go to N. "Ἀς υπάγωμεν εἰς Ν.  
 What do you think of it? Τί φρονεῖτε περὶ τούτου ;  
 That is a capital idea. Εἶναι ἕξοχος ἰδέα.  
 Let us go through this side-path. "Ἀς υπάγωμεν διὰ τῆς ἀτραποῦ  
 ταύτης.  
 It is too dusty on the high- Εἶναι πολλὴ σκόνη εἰς τὰς ὁδοὺς.  
 roads.  
 May one go across this field? Δύναται τις νὰ υπάγη διὰ μέσου  
 τούτου τοῦ ἀγροῦ ;  
 We shall be protected against Ἐὰ εἴμεθα προφυλαγμένοι ἀπὸ τὸν  
 the sun. ἥλιον.  
 You walk too fast, I cannot Περιπατεῖτε πολὺ γρήγορα, δὲν ἔμ-  
 follow you. πορῶ νὰ σᾶς ἀκολουθήσω.  
 Let us rest a little. "Ἀς ἀναπαυθῶμεν ὀλίγον.  
 Let us sit down upon the grass. "Ἀς καθήσωμεν ἐπὶ τῆς χλόης.  
 The grass is too damp. Ἡ χλόη εἶναι πολὺ ὑγρὰ.  
 This place is beautiful. Τὸ μέρος τοῦτο εἶναι λαμπρόν.  
 Here one breathes a fragrant "Ἀναπνέει τις ἐνταῦθα εὐώδη ἀέρα.  
 air.  
 The blossoms of the orange- Τὰ ἄνθη τῶν πορτοκαλλεῶν διαχέου-

trees spread a delicious perfume.	σιν εὐάρεστον ὄσμήν.
The nightingale already begins to be heard.	Ἡ ἀηδὼν ἀρχίζει ἤδη ν' ἀκούηται.
The corn looks beautiful.	Τὰ σιτηρὰ ἔχουσιν ὠραίαν ὄψιν.
One may hope for a good harvest	Δύναται τις νὰ ἐλπίσῃ ὅτι θὰ ἔχωμεν καλὴν συγκομιδὴν.
We shall have much fruit this year.	Θὰ ἔχωμεν πολλοὺς καρποὺς ἐφέτος.
The season is already much advanced.	Ἡ ἐποχὴ εἶναι ἤδη πολὺ προχωρημένη.
Everywhere one sees nothing but trees in blossom.	Πανταχοῦ δὲν βλέπει τις ἢ δένδρα ἀνθισμένα.
But it is time to go back.	Ἄλλ' εἶναι καιρὸς νὰ ἐπιστρέψωμεν.

#### 14. Μετὰ τοῦ ράπτου.

Sir, your tailor wants to speak to you.	Κύριε, ὁ ράπτης σας θέλει νὰ σᾶς ὁμιλήσῃ.
Let him come in.	Ἄς ἔλθῃ.
Ah, there the tailor is coming.	Ἄ ! ἰδοὺ ὁ ράπτης ἔρχεται.
I have sent for you to take my measure for a coat, a pair of trousers and a waistcoat.	Ἔστειλα νὰ σᾶς φωνάξουν διὰ νὰ μὲ πάρῃς μέτρον δι' ἐν ἔνδυμα, ἓνα πανταλόνι καὶ ἐν γιλέκον.
I want a complete suit of clothes.	Χρειαζομαι μίαν πλήρη ἔνδυμασίαν.
Have you brought some patterns ?	Ἐφέρατε δείγματα ;
I have some of every kind.	Ἔχω ἐξ ὅλων τῶν εἰδῶν.
You may choose which you like best.	Δύνασθε νὰ ἐκλέξητε ὅ,τι ἀγαπᾶτε.
I like the blue pretty well.	Μ' ἀρέσει πολὺ τὸ κυανοῦν.
That colour is always in fashion.	Τὸ χρῶμα τοῦτο εἶναι πάντοτε τοῦ συρμοῦ.
Well, then I will take it.	Καλά, τότε θὰ τὸ πάρω.

Take my measure for a dress-coat.	Λάβε τὸ μέτρον μου δι' ἓν ἔνδυμα.
How is it to be made ?	Πῶς τὸ θέλετε νὰ γείνη;
Make it as they are now worn, in the newest fashion.	Κάμε το ὅπως τὸ φοροῦν τώρα, κατὰ τὸν τελευταῖον συρμόν.
What kind of buttons do you want ?	Τί εἶδους κομβία θέλεσθε ;
Silk buttons will do very well.	Τὰ μεταξωτὰ κομβία θὰ πάγουν πολὺ καλὰ.
Shall the trousers come very high ?	Θέλετε τὸ πανταλόνι ν' ἀνεβαίνει πολὺ ὑψηλὰ ;
Not too high, up to here, up to the waistband.	Ὅχι πολὺ ὑψηλὰ, ἕως ἐδῶ, ἕως τὴν μέσην.
It shall be made according to your taste.	Θὰ γείνη συμφώνως πρὸς τὴν ἐπιθυμίαν σας.

15.

Sir, I bring your coat.	Κύριε, φέρω τὸ ἔνδυμά σας.
With the waistcoat and trousers ?	Μὲ τὸ γιλέκον καὶ τὸ πανταλόνι ;
Yes, Sir, here is every thing.	Μάλιστα, κύριε, ἰδοὺ ὅλα.
Well, I will try it on.	Καλὰ, θὰ τὰ δοκιμάσω.
It pinches me too much.	Μὲ σφίγγει πολὺ.
It is too tight.	Εἶναι πολὺ στενόν.
It is too long in the waist.	Εἶναι πολὺ μακρόν.
It sits in wrinkles between the shoulders.	Ζαρώνει μετὰ τῶν ὤμων.
I don't see that any alterations are necessary.	Δὲν βλέπω ὅτι εἶναι ἀναγκαῖαι μεταβολαὶ τινες.
You cannot complain of this coat.	Δὲν ἤμπορεῖτε νὰ παραπονεθῆτε διὰ τὸ ἔνδυμα τοῦτο.
Look at yourself in the looking glass.	Παρατηρήσατε εἰς τὸ κάτοπτρον.
It is very becoming to you.	Σὰς πηγαίνει πολὺ καλὰ.
You were never better dressed.	Οὐδέποτε ἐνεδύθητε καλλίτερον.



You tailors never find fault with your own work.	Σεῖς οἱ ράπται οὐδέποτε εὐρίσχετε σφάλμα εἰς τὸ ἔργον σας.
The trousers you have made me the other day are very uncomfortable.	Τὸ πανταλόνι, τὸ ὁποῖον μοῦ ἐκάματε τελευταίως, εἶναι πολὺ στενόχωρον.
They are too tight.	Εἶναι πολὺ στενόν.
I can alter that.	Ἐμπορῶ νὰ τὸ διορθώσω.
I will take it with me, and send it back to-morrow.	Θὰ τὸ πάρω μαζί μου καὶ θὰ σᾶς τὸ στείλω αὔριον.

---

## Λ Ε Ξ Ι Λ Ο Γ Ι Ο Ν

---

Σημ. Ἐν τῷ Λεξιλογίῳ τούτῳ περιέχονται πᾶσαι αἱ ἐν τοῖς θέμασι τοῦ Β' Μέρους περιεχόμεναι ἄγνωστοι λέξεις.

### 1.

Coachman, ἀμαξηλάτης. stable, σταῦλος. since, ἔκτοτε, πρό, ἀπό, ἀφ' ὅτου. to remain, μένειν. a fortnight, δέκα πέντε ἡμέραι. napkin, προσόψιον. drawer, συρτάριον. ale-house, ζυθοπωλεῖον. exchange, χρηματιστήριον. town-hall, δημαρχεῖον.

### 2.

Kομίζειν, to carry. προτοῦ, before. δάσος, forest.

### 3.

Appetite, ὄρεξις. ham, χοιρομήριον. roast beef, ψητὸν βωδινόν. exceedingly, μεγάλως. obliged, ὑπόχρεως. to lie down, κατακλίνεσθαι. to want, χρειάζεσθαι, ἔχειν ἀνάγκην. to rest, ἀναπαύεσθαι. slept τοῦ to sleep. soundly. βελθέως. to close, κλείειν. to get up, ἐγείρεσθαι. to open, ἀνοίγειν. I may be in the wrong, δυνατόν νὰ ἔχω ἄδικον.

### 4.

To have a pain, πονεῖν. a lazy little fellow, εἰς μικρὸς ὀκνηρὸς. you have always something the matter with you, ἔχετε πάντοτε κάποιαν ἀσθένειαν. habit, συνήθεια, ἔξις. any longer, περισσότερο. to be hard-hearted, ἔχειν σκληρὰν καρδίαν. a poor sick person, εἰς δυστυχῆς ἀσθενής. to study, σπουδάζειν, μελετᾶν. to endeavour, προσπαθεῖν. to mend one's manner, διορθῶναι ἑαυτὸν ἀπὸ τινος ἐλαττώματος. advice, συμβουλή.

5.

Ἐξέρχεσθαι, to go out. ἄκνηρός, idle. μόνον, only. λάμπειν, to shine. ἑνώρις, early. κατακλίνεσθαι, to go to bed. βραδίξειν, to walk. ταχέως, fast. ὀλίγον, a little. κουρασμένος, tired. δὲν δύναμαι πλέον, I cannot go any further. πρέπει, you must. ὑπάγειν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν, to come home.

6.

Tall, ὑψηλός. roomy, εὐρύχωρος. china, πορσελάνη. populous, κατακημένος. busy, ἐνησχολημένος. flighty, κουφόνης. forgotten τοῦ to forget. punishment, τιμωρία. example, παράδειγμα. to be prejudicial, βλάπτειν. air, ἀήρ. body, σῶμα. quiet, ἡσυχος. proud, ὑπερήφανος. fiery, φλογερός, ὀξύθυμος.

7.

Χαλκογραφία, engraving. γεωγραφικὸς χάρτης, map. ἀξίζειν, εἶναι ἄξιον, to deserve. ἀμοιβή, reward. δαπανᾶν, to spend (ἀνάμ.). ἐσθής, dress. ἀπασχολημένος, occupied. ἀντιγράβειν, to copy. τάλληρον, crown.

8.

Teacher, διδάσκαλος, καθηγητής. officer, ἀξιωματικός. milliner, ἡ ἔμπορος εἰδῶν συρμού. scholar, μαθητής. spoken τοῦ to speak. footman, ὑπηρέτης. to ask for, ἐρωτᾶν. walking-stick, ῥάβδος. to prescribe, παραγγέλλειν, διορίζειν. to offend, προσβάλλειν. beaten τοῦ to beat, χτυπᾶν. to want, ἐπιθυμεῖν.

9.

Fruit, καρπός, ὀπωρικόν. intention, σκοπός. to show, δεικνύειν.

10.

Ζωγραφίζειν, to draw. ἰχνογράφημα, drawing. κακῶς καμωμένον, badly done. ἐπιτρέπειν, to allow. ὁ διδάσκαλος τῆς ἰχνογραφίας, drawing-master. θὰ ἔλθῃ, will be here. νόμισμα, piece of money. πτωχός, poor person. μανθάνειν, to hear. διὰ, through. διέρχεσθαι, to pass. μάχη, combat. πληγώνειν, to wound. θέλειν, to wish. χορεύειν, to dance. σκέπτεσθαι, to think of. ὁμιλεῖν, to talk. ἐγχειρίζειν, to give.

11.

Ease, εὐκολία. to converse, συνομιλεῖν. to look for, ζητεῖν. to speak good, λέγειν καλόν τι. honesty τιμιότης. bridge, γέφυρα. to enter, εἰσερχεσθαι. to complain, παραπονεῖσθαι. frequently, συχνάκις.

12.

Σώζειν, to save. ἐκεῖ κάτω, yonder. κατοικεῖν, to inhabit. εὐρύχωρος, roomy. ἐμπιστεύεσθαι, to intrust. ἀπέρχεσθαι, to go away. ἐξυμνεῖν, to praise. ἀνδρεία, valour. οἰνέμπορος, wine-merchant. ἐξαιρετος, excellent. ἀναχωρεῖν, to depart. διέρχεσθαι, to spend. ὑπό, under. ἀναπαύεσθαι, to rest. φύλλον, leaf. πίπτειν, to fall off. ἀξία, value. ἡ αἰγμή, point. θραύειν, to break off (ἀνώμ.).

13.

To call for, ζητεῖν τινα. to make use, ποιεῖσθαι χρῆσιν. to interest, ἐνδιαφέρειν. situation, θέσις, κατάστασις. attraction, θέλγητρον. citizen, πολίτης. duty, καθήκον. scholar, μαθητής. clothes, ἐνδύματα.

14.

To please, εὐχαριστεῖν. loveable, ἀγαπητός. whether, ἐάν. reproach, μομφή. impression, ἐντύπωσις. to encourage, ἐνθαρρύνειν.

15.

Ἡλικίᾳ, age. ἐκτελεῖν, to fulfil. θόρυβος, noise. φοβίζειν, to frighten. ἴστασθαι, to stop. στοιχίζειν, to cost. χύμνειν, to make (ἀνώμ.). δῶρον, present. ἐλάττωμα, fault. ἀξία, good parts. τρώγειν, to eat. ἀναχωρεῖν, to depart. δὲν πρέπει, one must. κακολογεῖν, to speak ill.

16.

Inundated, πλημμυρισμένος. subject, ὑποκείμενος. error, ἀπάτη. ἐφάλμα, λάθος. to vex, θλίβειν. cloth, ἐριοῦχον. linen, πανίον. to sow, σπείρειν. to reap, θερίζειν.

17.

Ἐπιπλα, furniture (έν.). διασκευασμένος, laid out. εὐεργέτης, benefactor. κοινοποιεῖν, to communicate. δυστυχής, infortunate. συγγενεῖς, relations. παρών, present. ἀκούειν, to hear (άνώμ.). ἰδέα, idea. ἀπευθύνεσθαι, to address one's self. δικηγόρος, lawyer. φέρειν, to bring. παραγγελία, commission. κάμνειν, to do.

18.

To inform, πληροφορεῖν. entrance, εἴσοδος. to refuse, ἀρνεῖσθαι. mistook τοῦ to mistake, ἐκλαμβάνειν ὡς. to envy, φθонеῖν. others, εἰς τοὺς ἄλλους.

19.

Beneficent, εὐεργετικός. to obtain, ἐπιτυγχάνειν. to listen, ἀκούειν. to impose upon, ἀπατᾶν, φενακίζειν. office, θέσις, ὑπουργήμα. rain, κόπος, μόχθος. to succeed, ἐπιτυγχάνειν. manner, τρόπος. to set about, ἐπιλαμβάνεσθαι useless, ἀνωφελής.

20.

Λαμβάνειν, to take from. ἄδικον, wrong. ἀποχαιρετᾶν, to take leave. γεννηθεῖς, born. ὁ εἰς διὰ τὸν ἄλλον, for each other. σπάνιος, rare. διέρχεσθαι, to spend. ἐργατικός, industrious. θέλειν, to be willing. ὑπερασπίζεσθαι, to defend one's self. κατά, against. προσβάλλειν, to attack. νόμος, law. τηρεῖν, to obey. θέμα, exercise. μεταφράζειν, to translate. σοφός, learned. ἀκούειν, to listen to.

21.

Commonly, συνήθως. stove, θερμάστρα. willingly, εὐχαρίστως. they want me to be, θέλουσι νὰ ᾔμαι. fool, τρελλός.

22.

Σπανίως, seldom. ἐπί, on. λίθος, stone. ἀναμένειν, to expect. σπασμένος, broken. κάθισμα, bench. ὀπισθεν, behind. περισσότερον,

any longer. σκιά, shade. δυσαρεστεῖν, to displease. οἱ πρεσβύτεροι, elder people. ὁμιλεῖν, to talk. ἄλλοτε, any other time. φοβεῖσθαι, to fear. ν' ἀκούσω πλέον τίποτε περὶ αὐτοῦ, to hear anything more about it.

23.

High, ἰσχυρός. I wish, ἐπιθυμῶ. it may rain, νὰ βρέξῃ. to begin, ἄρχεσθαι. hard, δυνατά. frozen τοῦ to freeze. let it hail, εἶτε πέσῃ χάλαζα. to go out, ἐξέρχεσθαι. soon, ἐντὸς ὀλίγου.

24.

Back, ἐπέστρεψα. thief, κλέπτης. festival, ἑορτή, πανήγυρις.

25.

Πόσον εἶναι, how far is it. Ρῶσσοσ, Russian. κρῖμα, that is a pity. βεβαίως, certainly. ἴσως, perhaps. θὰ ἔλθῃ ἀκόμη, he may yet come. πρέπει καλλίτερον, it is better. παίζειν, to play.

26.

To advise, συμβουλεύειν. to order, διατάττειν. to stay, μένειν. to request, παρακαλεῖν. to threaten, ἀπειλεῖν. to depend, ἐξαρτᾶσθαι. to recommend, συνιστᾶν. to set out, ἀναχωρεῖν. to defray, καταβάλλειν, παρέχειν, χορηγεῖν. distinctly, διακεκριμένως.

27.

Βοηθεῖν, to help. ἀποτελειώνειν, to finish. ζητεῖν, to wish. ἀναγγέλλειν, to announce. ἐλπίζειν, to hope. ἐπαναβλέπειν, to see again.

28.

To desire, ἐπιθυμεῖν, παρακαλεῖν. return, ἐπιστροφή. to confess, ὁμολογεῖν. handwriting, γραφικὸς χαρακτήρ. to let, ἐνοικιάζειν. to conceal, κρύπτειν.

29.

To sustain, ὀφίστασθαι. heavy losses, μεγάλας ἀπωλείας. to be fond of, ἀγαπᾶν. to prevent, ἐμποδίζειν. to take leave, ἀποχαιρετᾶν. to settle, διακαλονίζειν. concerns, ὑποθέσεις. to determine, ἀποφασίζειν. boarding-school, οἰκοτροφεῖον.

30.

Fled τοῦ to flee, φεύγειν. to surrender, παραδίδασθαι. to kill, φονεύειν. on the spot, ἐν τῷ πεδίῳ. threw τοῦ to throw, ρίπτειν. to awake, ἐξυπνίζειν. to whisper, ψιθυρίζειν. to cut, κόπτειν. to mend ὀξύνειν. odious, μισητός.

31.

Μόνος, alone. ἀπουσιάζειν, to go away. ὄφειλον, I had to. ἀντικαθιστᾶν, to take one's place. δρᾶμα, piece. παρέστησαν, has been acted. βλέπειν, to perceive. εἰσερχόμενον, on entering the g. χαιρετᾶν, to salute. διερχόμενος, in passing. ἐξερχόμενος, going out. λησμονεῖν, to forget (ἀνώμ.). κλείειν, to lock. προσβάλλειν, to offend. ἀρνούμενος, by refusing. καταστρέφασθαι, to ruin one's self. ἐξοδεύειν, to spend.

32.

Fell τοῦ to fall. whilst, ἐν ᾧ. to be fishing, ἀλιεύειν. newspapers, ἐφημερίδες. to open, ἀνοίγειν. to follow, ἀκολουθεῖν. met τοῦ to meet, συναντᾶν. hint, εἰδοποιήσις.

33.

Slow, βραδύς, βραδέως. fast ταχέως. brother-in-law, γαμβρός. country-house, ἐξοχική οἰκία. to intend, σκοπεύειν, προτίθεσθαι.

34.

From whence, πόθεν. to remember, ἐνθυμεῖσθαι. husband, σύζυγος. what is the matter with her, τί ἔχει. to take exercise, γυμνάζεσθαι. usual, συνήθως. nearly, πλησίον. the last time, τὴν τελευταίαν φοράν, τελευταίως. it is likely, εἶναι δυνατόν. formerly, ἄλλοτε. business, ἐργασίαι.



35.

Ready, ἔτοιμος. to bring, φέρειν. to hurt, βλάπτειν. breast, στῆθος. nutritive, θρεπτικός. sugar-basin, σακχαροδοχεῖον. egg, ὠόν. coffee-pot, καφεδοχεῖον. cup, κύαθος. lately, τελευταίως. tea-tray, δίσκος τοῦ τεΐου. magnificent, λαμπρός. sugar-water, ζαχαρωμένον ὕδωρ. strong, δυνατός. liquor, ποτόν. to be prejudicial, βλάπτειν.

36.

To lay the cloth, θέτειν τὸ τραπεζομάνδηλον. to rinse, ξεπλύνειν. cover, κάλυμμα. to be wanting, ἐλλείπειν. mustard, σίναπι, μουστάρδα. either, οὔτε. clean, καθαρός. to take away, ἀφαιρεῖν, σηκῶναι. dish, πιάτον. place, πινάκιον. to serve up, προσφέρειν. beef, βωδινόν. juicy, ζωμερός. slice, φέτα. veal, μόσχειον. cauliflower, ἀνοκράμβη (κουνουπίδι). spinage, σπανάκι. bean, κουκί. pea πῖσον (πιζέλι). to carve, τεμαχίζειν. roast-beef, ψητόν. fat, παχύ. lean, ψαχνόν. gravy, σάλτσα. fowl, πουλερικόν. to want any more, ἐπιθυμεῖν περισσότερον.

37.

To furnish, ἐπιπλώνειν. to want, θέλειν. mahogany, ἀνακάρδιον (μαόνι). painted furniture, ἔπιπλα μὲ ζωγραφητὸν ξύλον. parlour, αἴθουσα. arm-chair, καθέδρα. chest of drawers, ἱματισθήκη (κομμός). top, τὸ ἐπάνω. to want, ἔχειν ἀνάγκην. dining-table, τράπεζα φαγητοῦ. card-table, τράπεζα χαρτοπαιγνίου. size, μέγεθος. escritoire, γραφεῖον. press, ἐρμάριον. bedsteads, κλινόποδες (τρίποδα). carpet, τάπης. frame, πλαίσιον. curtain, παραπέτασμα. clock, ἔκκρεμές. chandelier, πολύφωτον. provided, ἐφωδιασμένος.

38.

Lodger, ἐνοικιαστής. to inhabit, κατοικεῖν. ground-floor, ἰσόγειον. story, πάτωμα. the lower part, τὸ κάτω μέρος. yard, αὐλή. square, τετράγωνος. neat, καθαρός. coach-house, ἀμαξοστάσιον. wood-house, ξυλαποθήκη. built, ὠκοδομημένος. free-stone, πελεκητὸς λίθος. roof, στέγη. to cover, καλύπτειν. slate, πλάξ, σχιστόλιθος. principal staircase, μεγάλη κλίμαξ. step, βαθμῖς. commodious, ἄνετος. folding-door

δίφυλλος θύρα. balcony, ἐξώστης. drawing-room, αἴθουσα. bed-room, κοιτών. single, μόνος. chimney, ἐστία. to smoke, καπνίζειν. pantry, ὄψοφυλάκιον. deep, βαθύς. garret, ὑπερῶον. to come back, ἐπανέρχεται, ἐπιστρέφειν.

39.

To die, ἀποθνήσκειν. youth, νεανίας. consequently, ἐπομένως, κατὰ συνέπειαν. father-in-law, πενθερός. to marry νυμφεύειν, -εσθαι. to be related, εἶναι συγγενῆ. god-son, βαπτιστικός. god-father, ἀνάδοχος. widow, χήρα.

40.

To come along, ἔρχεσθαι. to intend, σκοπεύειν, θέλειν. join, συναντᾶσθαι. quick, ταχέως. so much the better, τόσῳ τὸ καλλίτερον. task, ἔργον, θέμα. not in the least, ποσῶς. unless, ἐκτὸς ἐάν.

41.

Well, λοιπόν; to play at nine pins, παίζειν τσούνια (εἶδος παιγνιδίου). skittle, κῶνος (εἶδος παιγν.). to the right, δεξιὰ. to the left, ἀριστερά.

42.

To trust, ἐμπιστεύεσθαι. sky, οὐρανός. to begin, ἄρχεσθαι. overcast, νεφελώδης. thunder-storm, καταιγίς. I wish we may, τὸ ἐπεθύμουν. soil, ἔδαφος, γῆ. to change, μεταβάλλεσθαι. to gather, σχηματίζεσθαι. blow, πνέειν. thunder, βροντή, κεραυνός. to roar, βροντᾶν, μυκᾶσθαι. lightning, ἀστραπή. cloud, νέφος. dust, σκόνη. heavens, οὐρανός. shower, ραγδαία βροχή. to burst, ἐκρήγνυσθαι.

43.

To be in a hurry, βιάζεσθαι. to recover, ἀνακτᾶσθαι τὴν υγείαν. please to God, εἶθε. despair, ἀπελπίσῃα. to cry, κλαίειν. to lose, χάνειν. I wish to God, εἶθε. may God preserve, ὁ Θεὸς ἃς προφυλάξῃ.

44.

To be dying, εἶναι ἐτοιμοθάνατον. apoplectic stroke, ἀποπληκτικὴ προσβολή. to be speechless, χάνειν τὴν ὁμιλίαν. to pity, λυπεῖσθαι, οἶ-

κτείρειν. to leave, ἀφήνειν. salary, μισθός. trade, τέχνη. doubtlessly, ἀναμφιβόλως. a pity, κρίμα. capacities, ἰκανότης, προτερήματα. useless, ἀνωφελής.

45.

Visitor, ἐπισκέπτης. translation, μετάφρασις. to pore, κηθλοῦσθαι. you must please yourself, κάμε ὅπως θέλεις. to apply, ἐπιμελεῖσθαι. ignorant fellow, εἰς ἀμαθής, ἀγράμματος. to be sure it is, ἀναμφιβόλως. to make progress, προοδεύειν.

46.

To profit, ἐπωφελεῖσθαι. to offer, παρουσιάζεσθαι. to entrust, ἐμπιστεύεσθαι. to improve, ἐπωρλεῖσθαι. mildness, γλυκύτης. welfare, καλόν. to endeavour, προσπαθεῖν. by word of mouth, διὰ ζώσης. dutiful, εὐπειθής.

47.

To dictate, ὑπαγορεύειν. inexpressible, ἀνέκφραστος. to learn, μάθαινειν. to devote, δίδειν. to give credit, περιποιεῖν τιμῆν. to surprise, ἐκπλήττειν. unexpected, ἀπρόοπτος. to prove, ἀποδεικνύειν. handsome, ὠραῖος, κομψός.

48.

In a hurry, ἐν σπουδῇ. to participate, συμμετέχειν. party of pleasuse, διασκέδασις. castle, ἔπκυλις. to describe, περιγράφειν. eagerly, ζωηρῶς. on this head, ὡς πρὸς τὸ ζήτημα τοῦτο. to order, πρρυγγέλλειν. to charge, ἐπιφορτίζειν. we are to set out, ἀνιχωροῦμεν. proposal, πρόσκλησις. delightful, θελκτικός. to decline, ἀπορνεῖν. ἀποποιεῖσθαι. to partake, συμμετέχειν.

49.

To decline, ἀποποιεῖσθαι. to anticipate, χείρειν ἐκ τῶν προτέρων. to await, ἀμένειν. the more so, τοσοῦτω μᾶλλον. left τοῦ to leave, ἀφήνειν, ἐξέρχεται. accordingly, λοιπόν. overjoyed, καταγοητευμένος. to run about, διατρέχειν. instead, ἀτί. appointed, ὠρισμένος.

Μέθοδος τῆς Ἀγγλικῆς γλώσσης

13

50.

Joyful tidings, εὐχάριστοι εἰδήσεις. thought τοῦ to think, πιστεύειν. dead, νεκρός. safely, εὐτυχῶς. thou canst not imagine, δὲν δύνασαι νὰ φαντασθῆς. to look, φαίνεσθαι. although, καίτοι. grown τοῦ to grow, καθίστασθαι. to grow old, γηράσκειν. to fancy, φαντάζεσθαι. how attentively, πόσον προσεκτικῶς. wonderful, θαυμάσιος. fail, ἔλλειψις. without fail, ἀνυπερθέτως. to add, προσθέτειν.

51.

To drive, ὑπάγειν ἐφ' ἀμάξης. to remark, παριστᾶν. at once, ἀμέσως, διὰ μιᾶς. message, ἀποστολή. kept τοῦ to keep, κάμνειν. angry with, δυσηρεστημένος κατά. to get away, ἐξέρχεσθαι. to hasten, σπεύδειν.

52.

To consider, θεωρεῖν, λογίζεσθαι. sacred, ἱερός. to assure, βεβαιοῦν. high, βαθύς. sincere, εἰλικρινής, ζωηρός. gratitude, εὐγνωμοσύνη. to accepty δέχεσθαι. fervent, ἔνθερμος. wish, εὐχή. continuance, συνέχεια, ἐξακολούθησις. fulfilment, ἐκπλήρωσις. desire, ἐπιθυμία. may heaven preserve, εἴθε ὁ Θεὸς νὰ διαφυλάξῃ. peaceful, εἰρηνικός. to entreat, ἰκετεύειν. tenderness, τρυφερότης, στοργή. constancy, σταθερότης. grateful, εὐγνώμων.

53.

At length, ἐπὶ τέλους. to appear again, ἀναφαίνεσθαι. more anxious than ever to thank you, ὑπὲρ ποτε κατεχόμενος ὑπὸ σφοδρᾶς εὐγνωμοσύνης. motherly, μητρικός. Lord, Κύριος. behaviour, διαγωγή. obedient, εὐπειθής.

54.

Honoured, ἀξιότιμε. tongue, γλῶσσα. in hopes, ἐπ' ἐλπίδι. holidays, παύσεις, διακοπαί. to converse, συνδιαλέγεσθαι. adieu, χαίρετε. to give my dutiful love, διαβεβαιοῦν περὶ τῆς εὐσεβάστου στοργῆς μου

55.

Oak, δρῦς. willow, ἰτέα. stormy, θυελλώδης. harm, βλάβη, ζημία. to do, προξενεῖν. to exclaim, ἀναφωνεῖν. lies stretched upon ground, κατὰκειται ἐπὶ τοῦ ἐδάφους. near, πλησίον. brook, ρύαξ. to be standing upright, ἵστασθαι ὄρθιον. storm, καταιγίς. to throw down, ἀνατρέπειν, καταρρίπτειν. bend, κλίνειν, κάμπτεσθαι. to break, θραύεσθαι, to give way, ὑποχωρεῖν. to spare, φείδεσθαι.

56.

Hidden τοῦ to hid, κρύπτειν. treasure, θησαυρός. death, θάνατος. cottage, καλύβη. vineyard, ἄμπελος. to bury, θάπτειν. to dig, σκάπτειν. soil, ἔδαφος. to produce, παράγειν. grape, σταφυλή. astonished, ἔκπληκτος. to guess, μαντεύειν. meant τοῦ to mean, ἐννοεῖν. gate, πύλη. industry, φιλοπονία.

57.

Slave, δοῦλος. to escape, δραπετεύειν. led τοῦ to lead, ὀδηγεῖν. place, περίβολος. to surround, περιβάλλειν. wall, τεῖχος. to let loose, ἀπολύειν κατὰ. witness, μάρτυς. to rush upon, ἐφορμᾶν ἐπὶ. furiously, μανιωδῶς. suddenly, αἰφνης. to stop, σταματᾶν. to wag his tail, σεῖειν τὴν οὐράν. sprang τοῦ to spring, πηδᾶν. round, περίξ. gently, ἡρέμα. to lick, λείχειν. how this came to pass, πῶς συνέβαινε τοῦτο. story, ἱστορία. to hid, κρύπτειν. cave, σπήλαιον. midst, μέσον. to whine, στενάζειν. paw, πούς ζώου. thorn, ἄκανθα. drew τοῦ to draw, ἐξάγειν, ἀποσπᾶν, ἐκβάλλειν. to provide, προμηθεύειν. game, θήραμα, κυνήγιον. peaceably, εἰρηνικῶς. hunt, κυνήγιον. loudly, μεγαλοφώνως. to liberate, ἐλευθερώνειν. to load, καταφορτώνειν. to hurt, βλάπτειν.

58.

Treasurer, θησαυροφύλαξ. risen τοῦ to rise, ἀνέρχ εσθαι. from the shepherd's staff, ἐκ τῆς θέσεως ἀπλοῦ ποιμένος. office, ἀξίωμα. to rob, κλέπτειν. jewels, κοσμήματα. vault, ὑπόγειον. to visit, ἐπισκέ-

πτεσθαι. rustic, ἀγροτικός. straw, ἄχυρον. to lay, εὐρίσκεσθαι. shepherd's staff, ῥάβδος ποιμενική. shepherd's bag, ποιμενική πήρα. youth, νεότης. to tend, φυλάττειν. sheep, ποίμνιον. to bring, φέρειν. court, αὐλή. former position, πρώτη κατάστασις. to repeat, ἐπαναλαμβάνειν. song, ᾠσμα. to sing, ψάλλειν. formerly, ἄλλοτε. praise, ἔπαινος, ὕμνος. flock, ποίμνιον.

59.

Bestow, παρέχειν. external, ἐξωτερικός. charm, θέλγητρον. to be unable, μὴ δύνασθαι. to bear, ἀνέχεσθαι. thought, σκέψις. forsaken τοῦ to forsake, παραμελεῖν. to reproach, μέμψεσθαι. to neglect, ἀμελεῖν. colour, χρῶμα. lively, ζωηρός, λαμπρός. variegated, ποικιλόχρους. pleasing, εὐχάριστος. to place, δίδειν. to be displeased, δυσαρεστεῖσθαι. beautiful, ὠραῖος. sweets, εὐδία. to afford, παρέχειν.

60.

Chinese, Κινέζος. felt τοῦ to feel. to wear, φορεῖν. to trim, κοσμεῖν. to dress, ἐνδύειν. priest, ἱερεύς. to stand still, ἴστασθαι. to eye, θεωρεῖν. to bow one's self, ὑποκλίνεσθαι. gems, πολύτιμοι λίθοι. further enjoyment, ἄλλη ἀπόλαυσις. trouble, κόπος, ἀνησυχία. to keep, φυλάττειν. spared, ἀπηλλαγμένος.

61.

To ask alms, ζητεῖν ἐλεημοσύνην. ill used, προσβληθείς. to pick up, λαμβάνειν. sooner or later, τάχιον ἢ βράδιον. to revenge, ἐδικεῖσθαι. haughty, ὑπερήφανος. noise, κρότος, θόρυβος. to enquire, πληροφορεῖσθαι. had him led, διέταξε νὰ τὸν ὀδηγήσῃ. camel, κάμηλος. mob, ὄχλος. hastily, ἐσπευσμένως. to change one's mind, μεταβάλλειν γνώμην. well, φρέαρ. powerful, ἰσχυρός. foolish, μωρός, ἄφρων. base, ταπεινός.

62.

Named, ὀνόματι. to be at variance, διαφέρεσθαι. to quarrel, ἐρίζειν. to wrangle, φιλονεικεῖν. wicked persons, κακοὶ ἄνθρωποι. discord,

διχόνοια. to deprive, ἀποστερεῖν. paternal inheritance, πατρική κληρονομία. to lay before, παρουσιάζειν. stick, ῥάβδος. tightly, σφιγκτά. bound τοῦ to bind, δένειν. to pay down, προκαταβάλλειν. bundle, δέσμη. to exert his strength, δοκιμάζειν τὰς δυνάμεις. to end by, τελειώνειν, ἐπὶ τέλους. to untie, λύειν τὴν δέσμη. way, τρόπος. to hold fast, εἶναι ἠνωμένον. to overcome, νικᾶν. tie, δεσμός. to loose, λύειν, θραύειν. to happen, συμβαίνειν.

63.

Division, μεραρχία. to intend, προτίθεσθαι. by means of, διὰ μέσου, διὰ. night march, νυκτερινὴ πορεία. God forbid, πρὸς Θεοῦ. vanguard, ἐμπροσθοφυλακή. very much, μεγάλως. refusal, ἄρνησις. to overwhelm, πληροῦν, φορτώνειν. meantime, ἐν τούτοις. main body, τὸ κύριον σῶμα. to come up, φθάνειν. enraged, ἠρεθισμένος. he ordered him to be brought before him, διέταξε νὰ τὸν φέρωσιν ἔμπροσθέν του. I shall have you shot, θὰ σὲ τουφεκίσω. to need, εἶναι ἀνάγκη. to become, γίνεσθαι, εἶναι. to go home, ἐπιστρέφειν οἴκαδε. to try, προσπαθεῖν. to get on, προχωρεῖν, βαδίζειν.

64.

Poland, Πολωνία. to break out, ἐκρήγνυσθαι. event, γεγονός, συμβάν. by no means, οὐδαμῶς. rebel, ἀντάρτης. to set, θέτειν. to grieve, λυπεῖν, θλίβειν. coolly, ψυχρῶς.

65.

To gain one's livelihood, κερδίζειν τὰ πρὸς τὸ ζῆν. dried reeds, καλάμια. marshy ground, βαλτώδης γῆ. the coarsest fare, τὰ χονδρότερα φαγητά. tired, κουρασμένος. soundly, βαθέως. universally, παγκοσμίως, ὑφ' ὅλων.

66.

To use exercise, γυμνάζεσθαι. to hate, μισεῖν. palanquin, φορεῖον. a low-born 'fellow, ἀνὴρ εὐτελοῦς καταγωγῆς.



67.

To puff up, ὀγκοῦσθαι, γαυριᾶν, ἐπαίρεσθαι. of how little value, πόσον μικρᾶς ἀξίας. contemptible, ἀξιοπεριφρόνητος.

68.

Mischievous disposition, μοχθηρὰ διάθεσις. I have no means left, δὲν μοι μένει οὐδὲν μέσον. to be stranger to riches, μὴ γνωρίζειν τὸν πλοῦτον. to get one's living, ζῆν ἐκ.

69.

Log, κούτσουρον δένδρου. to set about one's task, ἄρχεσθαι τοῦ ἔργου. share, ἔργον. would prove to be, ἤθελεν εἶσθαι. to fast, νηστεύειν. native, ἰθαγενής.

70.

To value one's self, λαμβάνειν μεγάλην περὶ ἑαυτοῦ ἰδέαν. fellow-creature, ὅμοιοι. to tend to complete, ἀποτελειώνειν. to chance ἢ to happen to meet, συναντᾶν. the rest, οἱ ἄλλοι. piece of finery, κόσμημα. it was not long before, εὐθὺς κατόπιν. drudgery, ὑπηρετικαὶ ἐργασίαι. in return, εἰς ἀνταμοιβήν.

71.

Did I treat you, εἰάν σᾶς μετεχειριζόμεν. to take from, ἀφαιρεῖν. half your fortune, τὸ ἥμισυ τῆς περιουσίας σας. could not help, δὲν ἠδυνήθη νὰ μὴ.

72.

So would not I, ἐγὼ ὄχι. to improve, προοδεύειν. were left by themselves, ἔμειναν μόνοι. occurrence, εὐκαιρία. in the end, ἐπὶ τέλους.

73.

If I could but read, εἰν ἐγνώριζον ν' ἀναγινώσκω. to be sure, ἀναμφιβόλως. I dare say, τολμῶ εἰπεῖν. to ask him about it, νὰ τὸν ἐρωτήσω περὶ τούτου.

74.

How came you to, πῶς ἔχαμες διὰ. at the very first lesson, ἀπὸ τοῦ πρώτου μαθήματος. about two months, δύο μῆνας περίπου. display, ἀνάπτυξις. consciousness of his own proficiency, συνειδῶς τὴν πρόσοδον, τὰς γνώσεις του. pretty fluently, λίαν τροχάδην.

75.

To value, ἐκτιμᾶν. landlord, ἄρχων, Κύριος. trick, παίγιον. wanton gambols, ζωηρά, τρελλὰ σκιρτήματά του. broken victuals, ὑπολείμματα τῶν κρεάτων. comely, λαμπρός. by this, διὰ τούτου. he would run away, ἐτρέπετο εἰς φυγὴν. only half as big, κατὰ τὸ ἥμισυ μικρότερον αὐτοῦ. to fetch and carry, εὐρίσκειν καὶ φέρειν.

76.

To fare, τρέφεσθαι. bite, δῆγμα, δάγκαμα. to be missing, σφάλλῃσθαι, ἀποτυγχάνειν. temptation, πειρασμός, παραπλάνησις. to attempt, ἐπιχειρεῖν, δοκιμάζειν, πειρᾶσθαι.

77.

Appearance, ὄψις, ἐξωτερικόν. to give one's self for lost, νομίζειν ἑαυτὸν χαμένον.

78.

To lay dead, ἐξαπλώνειν νεκρόν. appearances are not always trusted, δὲν πρέπει νὰ κρίνωμεν ἐκ τῶν φαινομένων. to own, κέκτησθαι. I would rather have had, θὰ ἐπροτίμων. to go on, ἐξακολουθεῖν.

Strick injunctions, ῥητῆ, διατγή, comely, κομψός, χαρίεις, φιλόφρων. spare diet, λιτή διαίτα. to drive out of doors, ἐκδιώκειν.

80.

Changed, μεταβιβλημένος. for the better, ἐπὶ τὸ βέλτιον. would fain have run, θὰ ἤθελε νὰ φύγη. τὸ suffer him to escape, ὥστε νὰ μὴ τὸν ἀφήσῃ νὰ φύγη. to come up, προστρέχειν.

[81.

Was willing, ἤθελεν, ἐπεθύμει. country-people, ἀγρόται, χωρικοί. onset, συνάντησις. timidity, δειλία. bloody, αἱματηρός. contest, πάλη. cowardice, ἀνανδρία. constant, σταθερός. to divert himself, διασκεδάζειν ἑαυτόν.

Τ Ε Λ Ο Σ







